

JPRS 80674

27 April 1982

Near East/North Africa Report

No. 2532

FBIS

FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

27 April 1982

NEAR EAST/NORTH AFRICA REPORT

No. 2532

CONTENTS

INTER-ARAB AFFAIRS

Absence of Western Technology in Arab Society Decried (Georges Qarm Interview; AL-HAWADITH, 19 Mar 82).....	1
Report on Palestinian Youth Camp Graduation Ceremony in Saudi Arabia (Sadqullah al-'Azim; AL-MADINAH, 3 Mar 82).....	11
Qaddumi Cited on PLO 'Impatience' With U.S. (AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT, 1 Apr 82).....	16
PLO Charge d-Affaires Praises GDR Support (NEUES DEUTSCHLAND, 3-4 Apr 82).....	18
PLO's Hani al-Hasan Speaks on West Bank Uprising (Hani al-Hasan; AL-RAYAH, 31 Mar 82).....	19
PLO Aide Condemns West Bank 'Repression' (Ibrahim al-Sus; L'HUMANITE, 24 Mar 82).....	22
Dutch Paper Cites PLO Aide on Palestinian Statehood (Shafiq al-Hut Interview; DE VOLKSKRANT, 27 Mar 82).....	23
'VOPL' Comments on Autonomy's 'Inevitable Failure' (Voice of Palestine, 10 Apr 82).....	28

ISLAMIC AFFAIRS

Briefs Radio Stations Charter	30
----------------------------------	----

PERSIAN GULF AFFAIRS

Briefs Arabian Peninsula IDA Drive	31
---------------------------------------	----

AFGHANISTAN

Soviet Army Paper on Anti-DRA 'Collusion' (O. Cherneta; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 9 Apr 82).....	32
DRA Regime Tightens Military Draft Law (Editorial; KABUL NEW TIMES, 6 Apr 82).....	36
Report on Improving Kabul Power Supply (KABUL NEW TIMES, 31 Mar 82).....	38
Spring Sowing in Balkh Discussed (KABUL NEW TIMES, 1 Apr 82).....	40
Briefs	
Amended Draft Law	41
Gulbudin's Secret Prisons	41

BAHRAIN

Communist Organ Scoffs at Declaration of Latest Conspiracy (5 MARS, Jan 82).....	42
Premier Discusses Recent Iranian Plot (Riyad Najib al-Rayyis; AL-MUSTAQBAL, 23 Jan 82).....	46

EGYPT

Pope Shanudah Challenges Removal Decree (AL-AHRAR, 29 Mar 82).....	52
Labor Participation in Management Urged (THE EGYPTIAN GAZETTE, 23 Mar 82).....	53
Islamic Law To Be Integrated Into Egyptian Law (Mustafa al-Najjar; AL-AHRAM, 12 Mar 82).....	54
Leading Feminist, Newspaperwoman Interviewed (Aminah al-Sa'id Interview; MAYU, 15 Mar 82).....	56
Sinai Tunnel Opens for Full Use (THE EGYPTIAN GAZETTE, 29 Mar 82).....	64
Various Experts Contribute Views on Public Sector to Panel (AL'AKHBAR, 1 Feb 82).....	65
Consultative Assembly Reviews Domestic Energy Situation (Sharif Riyad; AL-AKBAR, 1 Feb 82).....	70
Council Ponders Nation's Various Electric Machinery Problems (AL-AHRAM AL-IQTISADI, 15 Feb 82).....	75

Problems in Aluminum Complex Recapitulated (Wahid 'Abd-al-Majid, Nabil 'Abd-al-Fattah; AL-AHRAM AL-IQTISADI, 15 Feb 82).....	77
Briefs	
Schools Promote Social Services	85
Gold Smugglers Held at Airport	85
Currency Smuggling Increases	85
IRAN	
Matine-Daftari: War Best Way Out for Khomeyni (Hedayatollah Matine-Daftari Interview; LE MATIN, 8 Apr 82).....	86
Prime Minister Sets Conditions for Peace (JOMHURI-YE ESLAMI, 8 Apr 82).....	90
President Denies False Propaganda (TEHRAN TIMES, 3 Apr 82).....	93
President Clarifies Iran's Support for Liberation Movements (TEHRAN TIMES, 6 Apr 82).....	94
Influence of Revolution Visible Everywhere--Karubi (TEHRAN TIMES, 8 Apr 82).....	95
Iran Not To Attend Baghdad Summit (TEHRAN TIMES, 10 Apr 82).....	97
Khomeyni Believed Ready To Overthrow Saddam Husayn (Tom Baldwin; THE CYPRUS WEEKLY, 2-8 Apr 82).....	98
Khamenei Comments on World Islamic Conference Mission (TEHRAN TIMES, 10 Apr 82).....	99
Khamenei Calls on Iraqi Muslims To Speak Against Rulers (TEHRAN TIMES, 10 Apr 82).....	100
SDC Spokesman Denies Territorial Ambitions Against Iraq (TEHRAN TIMES, 3 Apr 82).....	101
Montazeri: 'Only Islamic Movement Can Rid Qods of Zionists' (TEHRAN TIMES, 3 Apr 82).....	102
No Anti-Islamic Iran Act Possible From Turkish Soil (TEHRAN TIMES, 6 Apr 82).....	103
Muslim News Refutes Charges by Mass Media (KAYHAN INTERNATIONAL, 31 Mar 82).....	105

Relative of Ayatollah Arrested in Coup Plot (AFP, 16 Apr 82).....	108
Clandestine Radio Discusses Discrediting 'Nationalist' Kurds (Voice of Iran, 13 Apr 82).....	109
Shah Spokesman Discusses 'AL-DUSTUR' Article (Voice of Iran, 13 Apr 82).....	110
'Clandestine Radio' Lauds Late Shah, Algiers Pact (Voice of Iran, 13 Apr 82).....	111
Report on Shah Stresses Freedom, Democracy (Voice of Iran, 15 Apr 82).....	112
Interview Conducted With Khomeyni's Daughter (ETTELA'AT, 2 Mar 82).....	113
Pakistan Expected To Curtail Imports From Others, Buy From Iran (TEHRAN TIMES, 10 Apr 82).....	124
Oil for Syrian Phosphate Agreement Noted (ETTELA'AT, 6 Apr 82).....	125
Road Work in Khorasan Surveyed (ETTELA'AT, 5 Apr 82).....	126
Tabriz-Jolfa Electrified Rail Goes Operational (ETTELA'AT, 5 Apr 82).....	127
Plans To Enhance Rail Activity in Iran (TEHRAN TIMES, 6 Apr 82).....	128
Deputy Minister Praises Work of Kerman Coal Miners (BURS, 6 Apr 82).....	129
Briefs	
Mojahedin Executions Statement	130
Shah's Remarks	130
Rasht Imam Killed	130
Rasht Friday Imam Attack	131
Hezbollahi Attack	131
'Army Day' Declared	131
Shari'atmadari Backers	131
Envoy to Italy	131
Azarbayjan Governor Visits Turkey	132
Clergyman's House, Office Occupied	132
Counterrevolutionaries Killed	132
Syria Anniversary	132
Coup Details	132

IRAQ

Popular Army Anniversary Celebrated (Qasim al-Mi'mar; AL-THAWRAH, 8 Feb 82).....	134
Road Project Completions (AL-THAWRAH, 29 Jan 82).....	137

ISRAEL

Shitrit Said To Represent New Trend in Likud (Dan Margalit; HA'ARETZ, 14 Mar 82).....	139
Galilee Arabs Try To Found University (Atallah Mansur; HA'ARETZ, 11 Mar 82).....	142
Communist Publication Reports on Golan Strike (Salman Natour; AL-FAJR, 19-25 Mar 82).....	145
Land Expropriated From Galilee Arab Villages (AL-FAJR, 26 Mar-1 Apr 82).....	149
Surif Land Expropriation (AL-FAJR, 19-25 Mar 82).....	151
Glut in Vegetable Market Noted (Yitzhak Oked; THE JERUSALEM POST, 29 Mar 82).....	152
Briefs Rakah Newspaper Financing	153

JORDAN

Briefs NCC Membership	154
--------------------------	-----

KUWAIT

Briefs Publications Law Debate	155
-----------------------------------	-----

LIBYA

Turkish Paper Reports Curtailment of Construction Projects (GUNAYDIN, 5 Apr 82).....	156
---	-----

SAUDI ARABIA

Illegal Immigrant Problem Reviewed (Muhammad 'Abduh Sabbagh; AL-MADINAH, 5 Jan 82).....	157
--	-----

Status, Problems of Local Students Living Abroad Reviewed (AL-YAMAMAH, 15-21 Jan 82).....	162
SUDAN	
Political Activists Discuss Recent Demonstrations in Sudan (Nash'at al-Taghlibi; AL-HAWADITH, 12 Mar 82).....	171
TUNISIA	
Tunisian Citydwellers Polled on Attitude Toward Libya (Fawzi Rihane; LE MAGHREB, 30 Jan 82).....	182
Domestic Policies Analyzed (Hassunah al-Misbahi; AL-DUSTUR, 8 Mar 82).....	185
UNITED ARAB EMIRATES	
Government Negotiating Extradition Treaties (EMIRATES NEWS, 25 Mar 82).....	188
Dubayy Development Plans Outlined (Latheef Farook; KHALEEJ TIMES, 31 Mar 82).....	189
Briefs	
Cement Industry Glut	190
New Group Visa Law	190
Food Processing Plant	190
Al-Shariqah Fodder Plant	190

INTER-ARAB AFFAIRS

ABSENCE OF WESTERN TECHNOLOGY IN ARAB SOCIETY DECRIED

London AL-HAWADITH in Arabic No 1324, 19 Mar 82 pp 64-66

[Interview with Georges Qarm by Jihad Fadil: "Dr Georges Qarm, Author of 'Non-existent Development' Tells AL-HAWADITH: 'The Arabs Did not Know How To Benefit from Oil Just as the Spaniards Did not Know How To Benefit from Gold';" place and date of interview not specified.]

[Text] "Our relations with the West have always been tragic; we know nothing about technology but using it up."
"Our thinking lacks an accurate definition of its national identity, and our culture is captive to false ideas on the secrets of progress and retrogression."

In the following interview with AL-HAWADITH Dr Georges Qarm calls for a logical confrontation of the [question of] Arabs' relations with the West. We would either say that we were culturally, religiously and economically close to the West and accept its superiority and support for Zionism, or we would decide that our relations with the West were damaging because the West will not take our basic interests into account. In this case we would have to draw the logical conclusions in the matter and reconsider even our economic relations with the West.

Dr Qarm thinks that it does not matter whether we find ourselves inclined toward western culture and progress or disaffected by them; what matters is that we understand and comprehend the essence and not just the form of what constitutes European development. The fact that Arab thought has been polarized around the inclination toward the West and its culture or disaffection with them has turned the attention of modern Arab culture away from a more important question: that of comprehending the essential machinery of the industrial progress which the West has known and over which it still presides. This is what a select Japanese group did in the 19th century when the major western countries closed in on Japan and demanded that it open its doors to international trade--that is, to trade with the major countries. After years of hesitation and local disturbances the select Japanese group decided to stick to the imperial institution--this too had a religious significance--and to make intense efforts to build their own economic and technological power regardless of the cost in time and effort.

"In the mean time," adds George Qarm, "we use technology but we do not incorporate it into our lives. That is, we consume goods, equipment and expertise,

but we do nothing to incorporate this knowledge and this expertise into our societies. It seems to me that Arab society is abnormally fond of consumption, and this may be due to ancient commercial traditions in Arab society. Even questions of transferring technology and questions of concluding huge deals to set up development projects with foreign companies tend to be seen more as a kind of commercial practice than as true development activity based on individual effort and involving all segments of society."

It is the opinion of Georges Qarm that our relations with the West have always been tragic: we want the West because it symbolizes prosperity and industrial progress, but we don't know how to deal with it. It is regrettable that many Arab intellectuals emigrate to the West while we employ westerners here in our country.

Dr Georges Qarm spoke to AL-HAWADITH about Arabs' relations with the West: the status of those relations, their negative aspects, how they may be corrected and how an Arab approach to development and industrial and economic progress can be achieved. Dr Georges Qarm is a well-known Lebanese economist and sociologist. Among his books are "Economic Policy and Planning in Lebanon" and "Multiple Religions and Systems of Government." [The latter] was his doctoral dissertation for the degree he earned from the Sorbonne University. It was published by al-Nahar Publishing House 3 years ago. Dr Qarm also wrote "The Challenge to Arab Economy;" "Economic Subordination;" and "The Nonexistent Development." [The latter] was recently published by al-Tali'ah House in Beirut.

The interview began with Dr Qarm's definition of his notion of the West.

He said, "Actually, the problem lies in our understanding of the West. The same mystique that envelops westerners' understanding of the notion of the East envelops our notion of the West. Therefore, when we talk about the West, we have to define which West we are talking about. Are we talking about the political system that is in effect in the West, and this is a sense that we often find; that is, are we talking about capitalism? Are we talking about industrial progress? In this case the notion of the West must include the socialist countries that are advanced industrially. Are we talking about Christianity? In some cases the notion of the West is linked with Christianity just as the notion of the East is linked with Islam or with other religions when we go to the Far East or to India.

"Therefore, we must avoid using these mysterious notions about the West because they distort the picture whenever we try to make a sober cultural analysis. When we use the notion of western civilization, we must also distinguish which one of its aspects we are talking about. Are we talking about the religious content of this culture? Are we talking about its technical content? Are we talking about its intellectual, secular content? All these matters require clarification. It is regrettable that studies about the Arabs' relations with the West do not pay attention to clarifying our view of the West and of its various aspects. We see the word, West is being used without any close examination of its various meanings. This does not help clarify matters, nor does it help establish clear bases for our relations with the West.

"We find the same situation when the West looks at the East. In most cases the

West looks at us only from the perspective of Islamic civilization. This is a valid perspective, but in this case we would have to look at the West on the basis of the fact that it is a Christian culture. In my view this simplified summary does no one any good. Looking at societies on a purely religious basis is not enough in the modern world for defining cultural, political and economic positions that are practical. I am amazed by the fact that we always hear talk about "the Arab Islamic civilization" or "the Arab Islamic national character." Do we say that Japan has a Japanese Shinto character with regard to the religion of the Japanese people, or do we talk about French and foreign Christianity or even about Brahman India?

"I think that such statements are made only about the Arabs. I find in these statements some threat with regard to the loss of the national Arab character. This is because the national Arab character is undoubtedly Islamic, and all national characters have such a religious component. However, they also have other components of the national identity which cannot and should not be ignored.

"It is from this perspective that I believe that Arab thought still lacks an accurate definition of its national identity. This lack is also linked with the problems in which we are floundering with regard to [our] national assimilation in the Arab homeland. It is also linked with the poor relations we establish with other nations. We are always lost between cultural relations, religious relations, economic relations or political relations, and [we seem bewildered by] the fact that these various ingredients are at odds with each other. An example of this lies in the continuing intensification of our economic relations, with western countries in particular, despite all the direct or indirect hostile positions that the West has been assuming vis a vis the Arabs and their principal causes, including the question of Palestine. We find this illogical. We are either to say that we are culturally, religiously and economically close to the West and [thereupon] establish comprehensive relations with it and accept its superiority and its support for Zionism, or we are to decide in the final analysis that our relations with the West are damaging based on the fact that the West is refusing to take our basic interests into consideration. In this case we would have to come to the logical conclusions on the matter and reconsider even our economic relations with the western countries."

[Question] Should one take your statement to mean that our relations with the West are intellectually, culturally and economically inequitable, if not subordinate? Have not the Arabs achieved anything positive from this relationship with the West?

[Answer] I think that the question of the Arabs fumbling about in [their] backwardness is the result of an imperfect, defective or unsuccessful cultural reaction to western countries. There is no doubt in my mind that the Arabs, as far as cultural congruity with their natural surroundings is concerned--and especially with regard to North Africa and the Arab countries on the Mediterranean--have found more things in common with western culture than with the cultures of east Asia. But the subject is that ever since the age of progress, that is, since the age of Muhammad 'Ali, the Arabs have not been able to establish fruitful relations with western countries, whether these relations were cultural, educational, economic, scientific or technical.

There are numerous reasons for this failure to establish fruitful relations. Among them in my opinion is the fact that contemporary Arab culture, since the age of progress, has not yet grasped the essence of the laws and rules of progress and development on the one hand and the laws and rules of retrogression and backwardness on the other.

To summarize an extremely complex situation I wish to say that Arabs view the question of economic development and the question of industrial progress from a consumer's perspective. That is, to them, the matter is one of overcoming a shortage in consumer goods more than it is one of overcoming on their own the deficiencies in the process of acclimating the means of industrial and scientific progress to the local scene. Therefore we have been seeing the Arabs since the last century using various means and turning intensely to the West in the hope of utilizing and using the methods of technology.

With us the consumer perspective is predominant. We use technology but we do not apply it to our lives. That is, we consume the goods, the equipment and the expertise, but we do nothing to incorporate this knowledge and this expertise into our society.

Nations like Japan or even like West Germany, which were very backward early in the last century compared with other European countries and especially Britain, succeeded in catching up with the industrially advanced countries. The elite of those nations paid primary attention to the arts of production before paying attention to the level of consumption. It seems to me that Arab society has an abnormal fondness for consumption. This may be due to ancient traditions of commerce in Arab society. Even questions of transferring technology and questions of concluding huge deals to set up development projects with foreign companies tend to be seen more as a kind of commercial practice than as true development activity based on individual effort and involving all segments of society.

The other feature that we notice in the pursuit of development or in development policies in the Arab world is that relations with western countries--the excuse for expanding and intensifying relations has always been to do away with backwardness and the need to procure the means for industrial progress--remain confined to a small select group of Arabs who monopolize the benefits and the privileges of this relationship. The remaining groups of society, meanwhile, do not benefit. Therefore, from time to time the Arab homeland sees movements that refuse to have cultural, economic and technological dealings with the West because broad groups of Arab society do not actually benefit from intensifying relations with the West. In fact, in most Arab experiences with development broad classes of our people are hurt by the process of intensifying relations with the West. This is because development policies in the Arab world are always designed from a consumer's point of view to benefit primarily the upper and not the lower segments of society. This was the case in Muhammad 'Ali's experience in Egypt. This was the case for Lebanon in the past century. To me, intensifying economic relations with the West and destroying the traditional economic structure of Lebanon's agriculture in the past century were the principal reasons for the outbreak of sectarian strife in Lebanon in the last century.

Therefore, our relations with the West have always been tragic. We want the

West because it symbolizes prosperity and industrial progress, but we do not know how to deal with it. We don't know how to be highly selective in taking from the West those things that we actually need to implant in our society and permanently establish in it the means for technological progress. What happens is that we mindlessly procure the modes of consumption, equipment and expertise from the West while the huge capabilities of Arab society remain underutilized or wasted. Therefore we see many Arab intellectuals going to the West even as we bring westerners into our country. Even financial Arab resources are seen on their way to the West while many Arab countries obtain loans from the industrially advanced countries or apply to them for aid. Therefore we find ourselves caught in sharp contradictions, and compared to other nations we persist in our tremendous technological deficiency.

After 150 years of cultivating cotton in the Arab homeland we still need Japan when we wish to build a textile plant: we import the plant in its entirety from Japan. After more than 50 years of the oil age in the Arab countries, we still need the foreign corporations to design and build an oil refinery. After building 40 or 50 airports in the Arab world, we still need the experience of foreign countries when we wish to build a new airport in the Arab world. I think that this is an abnormal case to which we must pay serious attention because this subordination into which we are falling deeper over the years will make the Arabs play into the hands of foreign interests all over again.

And here I would like to call attention to the lessons of history. In the past century Egypt greatly expanded its relations with western countries under the pretext of development, the establishment of huge projects such as the Suez Canal and the modernization of public utilities. Ultimately, the result of all this was that Egypt was occupied by the British. We can draw the same lesson from the history of North Africa and the reforms that took place in Tunisia in the last century. These too led to the occupation of Tunisia by the French. I believe that we, the Arabs, are courting the same destiny in the 20th century that we saw in the past century because we did not succeed in this century, just as we did not succeed in the past, in establishing balanced, intelligent relations with the advanced world.

I would also mention here the question of oil. If we had a clear understanding of the essence of development and the essence of industrialization, we would not have exported these large quantities of oil to foreign countries since energy is the basic ingredient in any industrial process. And yet here we are exporting very large quantities of our energy resources to foreign countries! To underscore the example I am giving I often repeat that had western Europe exported its energy resources, that is, coal, during the last century, it would not have been able to embark upon this tremendous industrial development that established the industrial predominance of western countries over the whole world.

[Question] In your opinion, how can we get rid of this economic and noneconomic subordination to the West, and how can we rectify our relations with the West so that Arabs can have their own cultural program?

[Answer] I cannot imagine that matters can be corrected in a short period of time because our cultural mentality is still enthralled by erroneous notions

about the secrets of progress and retrogression. I mentioned earlier the question that Arabs view development from a consumer perspective. To me this is a principal question, but the Arab state of mind is still to a large degree clinging to this mode of thought. Even politically and culturally Arab intellectuals now look at the question of backwardness from three mutually exclusive perspectives. However, they are all based on a consumer perspective.

--The first perspective is that of using capitalism, that is, putting the capitalist system into operation. It were as though the secret of progress lay in setting up a capitalist system in form even though there is much evidence to suggest that a capitalist system can also lead to backwardness and that it does not necessarily lead to progress.

--The second perspective is that of using socialist systems. Some Arabs believe that establishing a socialist system in form, that is, using socialism, will solve our problems and will turn the Arab people into an industrially advanced nation overnight.

A third perspective emerged in view of the failure of these two perspectives. It called for a limited return to the [Arab] heritage, especially to its religious content, which would also ensure scientific and technological progress. Here too the question is one of consumption: we use up our heritage; we enjoy using it again; and then we advance industrially.

I call such modes of looking at matters consumer modes. Development, however, is the opposite of consumption: it is immediate production for future consumption. We, [however], are consuming now in the hope that we can produce in the future. [With us] development operates in reverse. We must now turn away from the question of consumption. Technology is not to be consumed; knowledge is not to be consume; progress is the spontaneous practice of a strong desire for independence. No power in the world can prevent a nation from realizing the independence it wants to have, especially economic, technological and scientific independence.

Despite the strong pressures that U.S. colonialism and western colonialism in general were applying to it, Japan was able to escape from this colonialist siege last century. Japan was able to create on its own the components of industrial progress that rest on the capabilities, powers and resources of the Japanese people themselves.

With Germany it was the same thing. We are now seeing many nations making much progress in various fields. India developed a nuclear bomb by itself, that is, with its own resources. So did China. With regard to consumer industries Taiwan on its own has become extremely advanced industrially.

It is a matter of some concern that so far Arabs are not demonstrating that they have a strong will in matters of industrial and scientific progress. We send thousands of students abroad in search of knowledge and experience, but we do so without any plan and without any care for how these students are utilized when they return home. We do not think how these western made technologies can be adjusted to local and Arab [needs]. We always rely on ready-made goods that come to us from the countries of others. This method is useless. I know that

such statements are very annoying because evaluating the situation means reducing consumption for the short range so that efforts can be concentrated on production and Arab society pushed onto a course that is truly productive. So far Arabs have spent billions of dollars to build industrial plants and projects, and these sums have not yielded any results. Arab industry is still narrow and does not come close to filling the basic needs of the Arab people.

Everyone knows the tragedy of the food shortage into which we have fallen. Everyone knows that our military subordination in weapons production is also extremely tragic. On the basis of this entire tragic situation we must think in terms of policies that are completely different from those of the past. These policies will require sacrifices, especially from the upper segments of society, so that excessive consumption can be curbed and the proper practice of production can be pursued.

Unfortunately, the ancient traditions of our Arab society--especially after the foreign conquests of the Arab world by the Mamelukes, the Turks and the Mongols--state that manual labor is shameful. To us, literary work, commercial work or political work are the models of distinction. Technical work is not. An Arab is rewarded if he is a successful politician or a successful merchant, but he is not rewarded if he is an efficient administrator, a plant manager or an engineer who invents new objects. This means that the value system in the Arab world is still to a large extent tied to old and traditional notions. As long as the Arab value system remains unchanged, society as a whole will not be able to embark upon a real and cohesive cycle of production. Today the Arab economy is out of joint, and everyone knows it. The agricultural sector is continuing its decline; the industrial sector is being dwarfed; and there is no connection between the two. The services sector is inflated, and there is also no connection between the services sector, the industrial sector and the agricultural sector. All sectors are linked in a major form of subordination to foreign countries. These sectors cannot continue to perform their economic functions unless they rely on their counterparts in the western countries.

In my view it will take generations to correct this situation. I am hoping that we will not have to correct this situation under the pressure of new tragic events such as a foreign invasion, even though we are still suffering from the Jewish invasion. I am also hoping that we will not have to correct this situation under the pressure of violent political disturbances in the Arab world. I am pessimistic about this matter, and I actually do not think that the Arab intelligentsia and Arab leaders are giving these matters the attention they deserve.

[Question] Do you believe in the feasibility of the ready-made "guidance theory" in the process of progress and modernization, or does every nation have to find its own theory of progress?

[Answer] I do not believe in the utility of any general theory of progress. In my opinion there are many ways by which contemporary progress and upward development can be achieved. I stated that in this matter socialism was not the magic key nor was capitalism Aladdin's lamp. What is important is the profound feeling for the need to incorporate science and technology into our lives. This feeling does not exist in the Arab world. What does exist in the Arab world in

the context of the sense of [our] backwardness and the anxiety that results therefrom is a yearning for consumption. When we shift from our yearning for consumption to a yearning for production, matters will then become clear. The important question [here] is not that of the form of the system--whether we instate a socialist system, a capitalist system or an Islamic system. What is important is the content of that system with regard to society as a whole turning its attention collectively to [the task of] learning to produce by trial and error and on its own. Unfortunately, we learn only the outside from of progress because in most cases the sites of progress in the Arab world are under the management of foreign corporations and establishments or they still rely on foreign expertise and equipment. There are no opportunities in the Arab world, not even for those who sense the need [for these opportunities], to pursue production in a real way. Opportunities are available, however, for such persons to enter into agreements with foreign corporations so that these corporations can carry out development projects. But there are no opportunities for us to establish these projects ourselves. In my opinion this is the principal reason why intellectuals are immigrating from the Arab world. It is natural for these intellectuals to be eager to practice the highest levels of science and technology which they do not find in our country. Arab intellectuals find numerous obstacles that keep them from pursuing those high levels of science and technology, so they immigrate.

Also the economic conflict in which we are living is frightening. We see, for example, that we are not only exporting intellectuals and importing experts, but also with regard to North Africa and Egypt, we are exporting skilled and unskilled labor to the West and importing Pakistanis, Filipinos, Koreans and others in more than one area of the Arab world.

On the whole this situation is neither normal nor logical, and one day we will have to pay a high price for [allowing] these conditions to continue.

[Question] Does this mean that in your opinion the Arabs did not know how to benefit as they should from the current oil period?

[Answer] Yes. The Arabs did not know how to benefit from oil just as the Spaniards did not know how to benefit from the gold in the 16th and 17th centuries. The Arabs handled oil in this consumer mode; that is, they exported oil to collect financial resources that would allow them to purchase goods and equipment from abroad and, accordingly, enjoy a high level of consumption.

The Spaniards did the same thing with the discovery of gold in America. They expanded their consumption of luxuries and paid no attention to the local development of their country. The result was that Britain, which was the poorest country in all of Europe, under the pressure of need became the greatest economic and industrial power in the past century. Spain became the most backward European country despite the past grandeur of its empire. The same thing was true of Portugal.

And here I would say that simplistic Arab theories which state that colonialism allowed the West to establish its superiority over the world are not true. The example of Spain and that of Portugal are clear indications of that. The Industrial Revolution in Britain began before Britain became a colonialist power and

an empire. The empire may have given Britain an additional push to industrial progress, but the seeds for industrial progress were within society before that society itself embarked upon the colonialist age. Therefore I say that we cannot find a ready-made theory on the subject of progress and backwardness.

The problem here too is that the Arabs want to use a ready-made theory on the subject of development for which there is no medical prescription. Each nation by practice, by trial and error has to find its way to progress. The nations that succeeded in [achieving] progress are those that struggled and fought in the context of their own social practices which involved all the groups of the people, including farmers and craftsmen. In the past century the select feudal-lit Japanese group turned away from feudalism and became a select group of administrative bureaucrats. That was the group that forged [Japan's] industrial progress. It was the group that showed an interest in farmers and craftsmen. Their primary concern was to make the Japanese farmer advance to the methods of modern agriculture. Their primary concern was to enable the small Japanese craftsman to gain gradual control over the arts of modern industry.

We the Arabs do not show an interest in our farmers, in our craftsmen or in our junior civil servants whose numbers are in the millions. We are only interested in the outside form of prestigious consumption--consumption that gives us prestige among nations. This is what we are concerned about. Our worry about backwardness is merely worry that we are not consuming enough relative to other nations. But we are not worried because we are not producing enough relative to other nations.

[Question] In your opinion does the Arab intelligentsia bear a measure of this responsibility?

[Answer] There is no doubt that the Arab intelligentsia bears the larger portion of responsibility in this tragic matter. Arab intellectuals are saying that the question of present Arab inferiority, Arab fragmentation and the unsuccessful relationship with the West is all due to the actions of [Arab] regimes. I reject this explanation because the statements made by regimes on the economy, on politics and on culture, the statements through which these regimes deal with the local situation or with the outside world, are the statements of this select group of Arab intellectuals. It is not right to attribute to regimes that which should not be attributed to them because the educational and cultural world in which these Arab regimes live is the world that was forged by this Arab intelligentsia.

It is also my opinion that the Arab intelligentsia of the 20th century were victims of considerable loss of character. Whereas the intelligentsia and the intellectuals of the past century were more clear-headed than the present generation of Arab intellectuals, the Arab intelligentsia of the 20th century suffered from a loss [of character] in a simultaneous love-hate relationship with the West. The reason for that may lie in the age of direct occupation which we suffered from at the hands of the West. The Arab intellectual does not know how to deal with the West. Sometimes he abuses it verbally, but in most cases we find him spellbound by western economic, social and cultural achievements. This posture is the result of the general dissipation of Arab culture. Intellectuals have to play a principal role to correct this situation. They have to assume a

relationship of neutrality on the question of the West. We've had enough of this disconcerting emotional relationship which is controlled by the reactions to or confusion between love and hate. The evidence for this situation lies in the lengthy and endless clamor over our attitude on orientalism.

In my opinion this question of orientalism is a trivial question to which we must pay no attention whatsoever. Why should I be concerned about what this person or the other said about me in the West, unless I was mindlessly fond of that person? This is their business. What matters is what I do. What matters is that I act without having others' views of me control me. What matters is that I pursue the course that I myself determine.

The debate over orientalism makes us culturally subordinate to the West. Even the opposition to that approach, which is dramatically carried out today by some Arab intellectuals, is a waste of time that links us once again to the West in a negative way. It is a wonder to me that Arab intellectuals are interested in this question while the homeland perishes. It is a wonder to me that we are still talking about what the Orientalist Goldziher said in the 19th or the 20th century about the Arabs or Muslims for whom he harbored much hatred. Why should I be interested in that? I have absolutely no interest in that. Why shouldn't I pay attention to what the Japanese are saying about the East, about the Arabs and about Islam? Why shouldn't I pay attention to what the Canadians or others are saying? These are trivial questions in which we become absorbed and to which we become victims. Instead, we need to concern ourselves with the essential questions in our country.

8592

CSO: 4504/250

REPORT ON PALESTINIAN YOUTH CAMP GRADUATION CEREMONY IN SAUDI ARABIA

Jiddah AL-MADINAH in Arabic 3 Mar 82 p 13

[Article by Sadqullah al-'Azim: "Fatah's Lion Cubs in Graduation Ceremony at al-Kharj Camp"]

[Text] Under the supervision of His Royal Highness Prince Salman Ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz, Governor of al-Riyadh Province, and attended by Rafiq al-Natshan (Abu Shakir), PLO representative to the kingdom, two ceremonies took place last Thursday in al-Kharj. The first was the closing of the second camp for Palestinian revolutionary youth living in the kingdom, where a new class of Fatah lion cubs graduated. The class was named after the martyred leader, Majid Abu Sharar. The second was the opening of the new headquarters for the Office of the Popular Committee to Assist the Palestinian Mujahedin in al-Kharj.

The Governor of al-Kharj Province, Shaykh Hamud Ibn Shabib, attended both ceremonies on behalf of Prince Salman Ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz.

The first ceremony began at 1530, when one of the military lion cubs recited a verse from the Koran. Then the Fatah lion cubs presented a review, in which five units participated: the al-Zahrat unit, the Jerusalem unit, the Nabulus unit, the Gaza unit and the Baysan unit.

After the anthem, one of the lion cubs spoke for the class, addressing the Governor of al-Kharj, Shaykh Hamud Ibn Shabib: "We will not forget your supervision of our camp. We will not forget the positions of the kingdom, under the leadership of His Majesty King Khalid Ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz, and his loyal crown prince. In our camp, we obey his lofty words."

Then the practical demonstrations began, skillfully carried out by the lion cubs. All the units presented "bayonet attacks" of various kinds, hand-to-hand combat drills, and crossing over flaming obstacles. After the ceremony ended, one of the lion cubs presented the camp's gift to the Governor of al-Kharj Province.

A New Building for Palestine's Mujahedin

After the evening prayers, the Governor of al-Kharj Province, Shaykh Hamud Ibn Shabib, opened the new building for the Office of the Popular Committee to

Assist the Palestinian Mujahedin in Kharj, which was built through donations from Palestinians residing in the province.

After the poet, Mustafa al-Sharuji recited a poem, Rafiq al-Sharuji [sic] said a few words:

What more can I said that what has been said by our lion cubs; their silence is greater than our words. Their resolution and determination to make their way back to Palestine is more wonderful than any speech of ours. However, on such an occasion as this, an occasion on which we honor the Governor of al-Kharj, Shaykh Hamud Ibn Shabib, representing the government of His Majesty King Khalid Ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz, an occasion which expresses the honorable positions of the Saudi Arabian king, government and people, which they have and will continue to adopt alongside the people of Palestine.

Brother Abu Shakir expressed his pleasure at the raising of the flag of the revolutionary fighters and said:

This honors Palestine, and it honors this community, to find, here in al-Kharj, those who will raise the flag of revolution in order to say to the fighters of Palestine: "We are with you until victory, God willing."

He went on to talk about the kingdom's support:

"We today are proud and boastful, and declare--not secretly but openly--the position of His Majesty King Khalid Ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz. We say that this is "allegiance" and we are grateful. We do not have a beautiful response now, except for a simple thank you. Our fighters know that the kingdom is supporting the revolution with money and political positions. They are all sure that our enemy knows this. The government of the kingdom considers our case its first case."

Brother Abu Shakir referred to King Khalid's gift a few weeks ago, conveyed by Prince Salman Ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz. It was land in the diplomatic quarter, upon which the Embassy of Palestine will be built. He expressed his pride and satisfaction with this gift and with all the continuous assistance that the kingdom has given. Addressing the Governor of al-Kharj, he said: "We shall not forget the true support and assistance that the kingdom has given to us. Palestinian flags have been risen over every city in the kingdom, and today, the flag of Palestine flies with its sister flag of the kingdom over the city of al-Kharj."

At the conclusion of the ceremony, the Governor of al-Kharj and Brother Abu Shakir hoisted the Palestinian flag over the headquarters of the Popular Committee. This building has better than 2000 meters of floorspace, with a large outside courtyard. It has an office for printed material, which it distributes free, a television and video hall to show films that deal with the battles of the heroic Palestinian fighters and developments of the Palestinian issue, in addition to books about various arts.

It also expresses a new position which the revolution has very hopefully adopted.

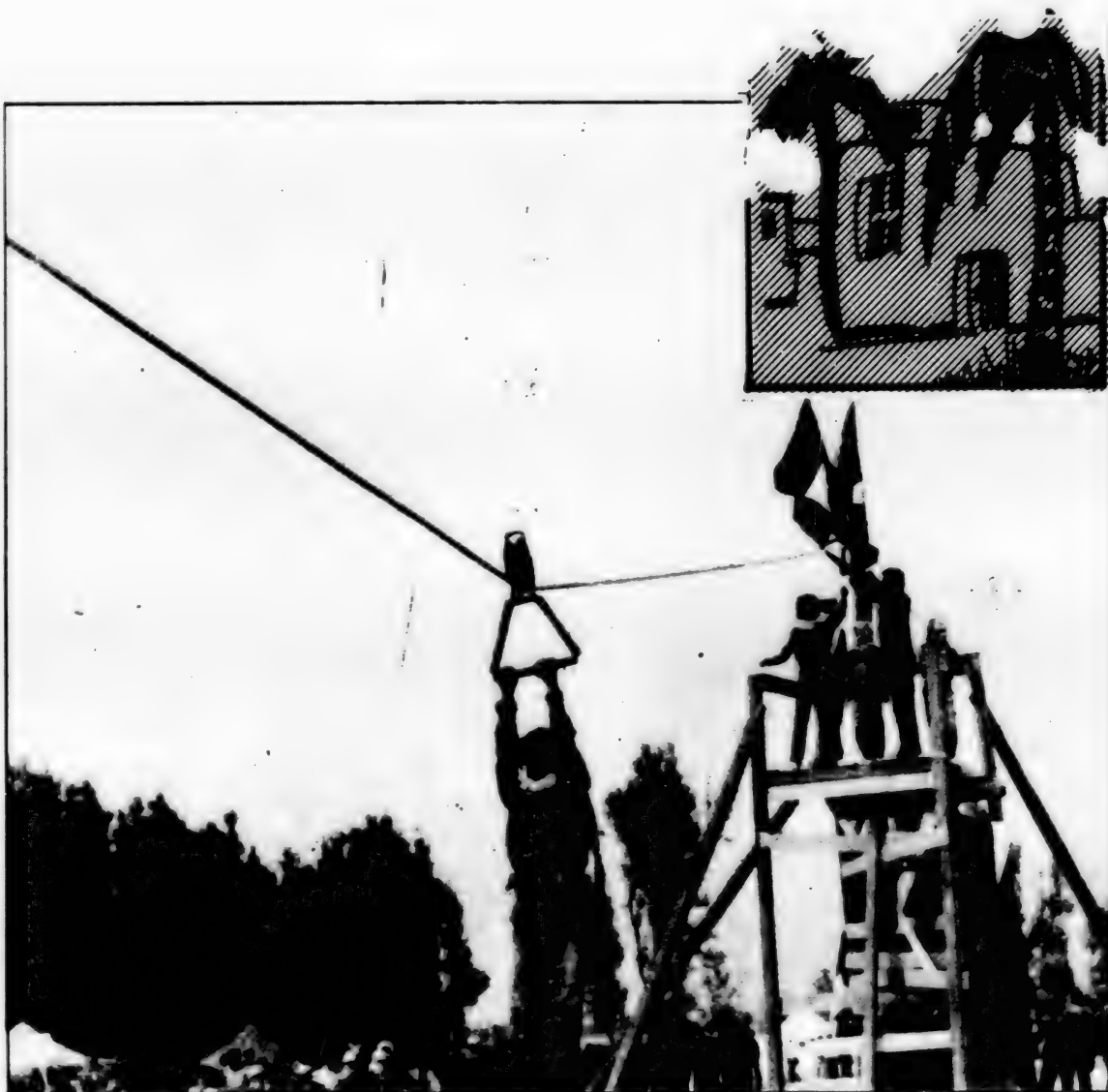
It is worth noting that the first camp for Fatah's lion cubs was held last year, and was also in al-Kharj.



1. A Palestinian lion cub jumps over fire.



2. Another cub, also in training over fire.



3. Training on traversing water obstacles.

7005
CSO: 4404/377

INTER-ARAB AFFAIRS

QADDUMI CITED ON PLO 'IMPATIENCE' WITH U.S.

PM051517 London AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT in Arabic 1 Apr 82 p 2

[AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT bureau report: "Foreign Ministers Conference Final Statement Calls for Support for Palestinian People's Steadfastness"]

[Excerpts] Tunis--The PLO has threatened to strike at U.S. interests in the Arab homeland if the United States does not stop backing Israeli aggression against the Arab peoples. The Arab foreign ministers conference at its extraordinary meeting the day before yesterday called on the Arab countries to back steadfastness in the occupied Palestinian and Syrian territories while Jordan and Lebanon expressed reservations regarding the clause calling for "coordination with the PLO in order to create suitable conditions that would enable the PLO to mobilize the Palestinians by every means possible, including national service."

The PLO's threat came in the speech by Faruq Qaddumi, head of the PLO Political Department and head of the Palestinian delegation to the Arab foreign ministers' extraordinary conference at the opening meeting of the conference. Qaddumi said: "There is a limit to our patience and to the Arab masses' patience regarding U.S. interests. Let us act in a responsible manner vis-a-vis these interests before irresponsible actions are committed against them."

Qaddumi said that the extraordinary meeting of the Arab League Council was "a test for us in the eyes of our masses and our enemies" and that "what was taken by force can be restored only by force." He called for cohesion with the Palestinian revolution's forces and for opening all the fronts to Fedayeen action as well as for the removal of all the artificial obstacles to the establishment of Arab solidarity. He also called for material and moral support for the Palestinian revolution.

The final statement issued by the foreign ministers' conference contained recommendations which are mainly of propaganda nature. It called for "continuing the discussion of the Palestinian problem in the various UN bodies, reaffirming the condemnation of Israeli measures, requesting that the Israeli enemy abandon its repressive measures in the Palestinian and Syrian territories, removing the state of blockade, abrogating the decision dissolving the municipalities of Ramallah and Nabulus and confirming the view that Security Council Resolution 242 is incompatible with Arab rights."

The council called for "the intensification of joint Arab efforts in all the international institutions and bodies in order to expose Israel's action and force it to comply with international will and implement the UN resolutions." After calling for the intensification of information efforts, the statement called on "the Arab countries to provide all means of material, political and media support for the strengthening of steadfastness in the occupied Palestinian and Syrian territories."

The council recommended "giving the PLO the opportunity to carry out operations inside occupied Palestine and helping it in intensifying the armed struggle inside the occupied territory." Lebanon expressed reservations regarding this recommendation.

The council once again denounced the U.S. Government's policy and the Camp David accords and called for "pressure to be brought to bear on the countries that support Israel and that give it various aid."

In its final statement the council ignored a Palestinian working paper submitted to the ministers calling for "opening all the Arab fronts to the Palestinian resistance."

CSO: 4400/216

PLO CHARGE D'AFFAIRES PRAISES GDR SUPPORT

AU061123 East Berlin NEUES DEUTSCHLAND in German 3-4 Apr 82 [no page given]

[ADN report on ADN talk with Isam Kamil Salim, PLO charge d'affaires in the GDR]

[Text] Berlin (ADN)--In Berlin Isam Kamil Salim, PLO charge d'affaires in the GDR, praised the solidarity and support the GDR is granting the just struggle of the Arab people of Palestine. In an ADN talk he stated: "The Palestinian people highly value this assistance, which is granted together with the progressive forces of the world, in particular by the community of socialist states led by the USSR." The recent visit of Yasir 'Arafat, chairman of the PLO Executive Committee and supreme commander of the Armed Forces of the Palestinian Revolution, is an "expression of the principled internationalist attitude of the GDR vis-a-vis the Palestinian people," the charge d'affaires stressed.

The fact that during the visit the PLO representation in the GDR was given the rank of embassy is very encouraging for the struggle to implement the legitimate rights of the Palestinian people and contributes to further elevating the reputation of the liberation organization.

"The just struggle of the Arab people of Palestine under the leadership of the PLO, its sole legitimate representative, enjoys broad international respect which cannot be ignored. It is indispensable for peace and security in the Middle East that the Palestinian people are granted their inalienable rights, including their right to return to the home country, the right of self-determination and the right to create an independent Palestinian state," Isam Kamil Salim stressed.

The PLO politician resolutely condemned the policy of arbitrary expropriation of the Israeli occupation authorities in the West Jordan area and in the Gaza Strip which is to pave the way for the annexation of these territories, as was the case in Jerusalem and in the Golan area.

The charge d'affaires reaffirmed the appeal to the world public to put an end to the Israeli attacks, the repression and use of force against the Arab and Palestinian people in the areas occupied by Israel.

CSO: 4400/216

PLO'S HANI AL-HASAN SPEAKS ON WEST BANK UPRISING

GF022010 Doha AL-RAYAH in Arabic 31 Mar 82 p 12

[Report on speech delivered by Hani al-Hasan, PLO Central Committee member and political adviser to Yasir 'Arafat, at a 30 March ceremony organized by the PLO office in Doha on the occasion of the anniversary of "Land Day"]

[Excerpt] In his speech Hani al-Hasan asserted that the March uprising gives this month new landmarks, stressing that it will be a historical turning point and that historians will record that there was an anteuprising stage and a postuprising stage. He added that this uprising has brought about new developments, noting that enemy plots to attack southern Lebanon failed and that our people in the occupied territories succeeded in imposing a new de facto situation on the Israeli strategy.

Mr al-Hasan quoted the statement by Israeli administrating governor Menahem (Maisalon) in which he admitted that the recent uprising presented the gravest dilemma for Israeli strategy since 1948. He said: Our enemy wants to perpetuate its occupation and existence by various means and forms. It will not withdraw except through force. Otherwise, it will resort to the expulsion of half a million Palestinians in preparation for a claim that the East Bank of Jordan is the Palestinian state.

Al-Hasan asserted that the Palestinian people will not accept an alternative land for Palestine, noting that the Palestinian revolution did not exist to exchange Galilee for Lebanon or the West Bank for the East Bank.

The Palestinian official noted that the Zionist enemy is plotting to impose the civil administration for 3 years and then to subject the occupied territories to a 5-year period of autonomy, a thing which the U.S. strategy is aiming at in order to have enough time to hegemonize the region and to propose a Palestinian state according to its vision and not according to ours.

Al-Hasan affirmed that the civil administration and the autonomy rule will be foiled through the continued uprising, and if this plot is foiled, there will be no alternative for the Palestinian state. He said: the uprising is a pure Palestinian action. But, he warned against being deluded that the battle of autonomy is easy and will be over in a few days. He said:

This battle is not easy and will last a long time because the failure of the autonomy plot is a failure for the U.S. superpower strategy to hegemonize the region and avoid seeking a solution that will not be independent of U.S. hegemony. He said: The failure of the U.S. strategic plan will create new conditions. This has almost become certain following the deterioration of the U.S. economy and Reagan's abortive attempts to end inflation and unemployment. As no direct economic gains are made, he tries to make up for that by dominating the world militarily or politically. Foiling this plan through this upheaval will be a genuine turning point. We are feeling the beginning of this failure; this is clear in the current U.S. convulsive practices which do not become a superpower.

Al-Hasan pointed out that the world will witness new Yalta that will terrify Europe; Mitterrand has asked the superpowers, the United States and the Soviet Union, to make the new Yalta tripartite. The Palestinian official called on the Arab nation to unify its efforts and stand to impose its presence on any future Yalta and consequently avoid being erased from the map as happened at the first Yalta and avoid dismemberment by others.

Al-Hasan stressed that the Palestinian revolution has passed two dangerous stages--political victory and recognition of the gun. He pointed out that the current stage is the stage of standing on one's feet, the battle of hoisting the Palestinian flag. He warned that this stage will witness the most ferocious battles because the final victory can only be achieved through fierce battles. He indicated that the gravity of this stage began after al-Sadat's death. He stressed that the next development will be supported by the Egyptian power, which will restore strength to the Arab ranks. He said the Egyptian people, who got rid of al-Sadat at the bitterest time, is capable of achieving great things by foiling the normalization and by ending the Camp David accords. He added: The Palestinian uprising will be a good lesson for Husni Mubarak to use to support his views, resolve himself of any commitment to the enemy and to cut the last chain linking him with Camp David--expelling the Israeli ambassador. He indicated that Mubarak's refusal to visit Jerusalem is an encouraging step, but it is not all that is required. He said: We are sure that the Palestinian uprising will create an inclination for further intransigence; it will be the great truth that will persuade Mubarak to restore Egypt to the Arab ranks after 25 April. He continued: Our enemy is not so stupid as to wait for this day, but it cannot be obstinate. The matter is now in the hands of Husni Mubarak, who we hope has learned from the experience of al-Sadat how the Egyptian people settle their accounts with traitors such as al-Sadat, al-Naqrashi and King Faruq. Consideration must be given to public opinion, which refuses to be swept away by the enemy.

The Palestinian official said: The uprising has been a subject of serious discussion by the Jordanian-Palestinian committee, which is still holding sessions. The committee has pledged to provide sufficient financial aid to our steadfast people who suffered damages during the uprising. The committee has also adopted a number of resolutions to support the uprising and give it priority in every sphere.

At the end of his lengthy speech, Hani al-Hasan warned that the Arabs are facing the gravest stage because this stage will witness the last battle, which will lead to the Palestinian state which the enemy will not offer us on a golden platter. He added: If this generation is destined to establish its state during the next few years, the young people of today will surely be the generation which will extend the state to the sea.

CSO: 4400/216

INTER-ARAB AFFAIRS

PLO AIDE CONDEMNS WEST BANK 'REPRESSION'

PM140843 Paris L'HUMANITE in French 24 Mar 82 p 8

[Unattributed report: "Statement by Ibrahim al-Sus: 'We Hope France Will Observe Principles of Justice'"]

[Text] PLO representative in Paris Ibrahim al-Sus asked France Tuesday [23 March] to "unambiguously condemn the repressive policy pursued by the Israeli Government in the occupied Arab territories."

At a press conference at the PLO offices yesterday the Palestinian representative recalled that his movement deplored Francois Mitterrand's visit to Israel. But, he added, "We hope that leftwing France will support the resolution that the Arab states intend to submit soon to the Security Council to impose sanctions on the Israeli Government."

Ibrahim al-Sus lamented the fact that the French External Relations Ministry communique on the West Bank situation deplores only the acts of violence, while failing to mention their authors. "The aggressor is Israel and the victim is our people," he said.

Ibrahim al-Sus added: "We hope that France will play a dynamic and effective role and work for the implementation of the principles of justice and freedom for all peoples without distinction.

"Repression has existed in the occupied territories since 1967. Since 1967 our people have been resisting the occupiers. The repression is fierce and is exercised against unarmed people.

"The Israeli government, which has founded 185 settlements in the occupied Arab territories since the 1967 war, is practicing the defacto annexation of the West Bank and Gaza. By harassing and threatening the mayors as they are doing, the Israeli authorities are preparing to decapitate the Palestinian population's resistance by dismissing the representatives democratically elected in 1976 and by trying to expel them.

"The events on the West Bank strikingly demonstrate the rejection by the Palestinians of the West Bank and Gaza of the Israeli civil administration and their desire to build a Palestinian state under the PLO's authority," Ibrahim al-Sus said. In conclusion, the PLO representative issued an appeal to the French public, the French Government and the political parties and trade unions: our people will base much of their strength on the solidarity granted to them."

DUTCH PAPER CITES PLO AIDE ON PALESTINIAN STATEHOOD

PM081101 Amsterdam DE VOLKSKRANT in Dutch 27 Mar 82 (Supplement) p 9

[Interview with PLO representative Shafiq al-Hut by Jan Keulen: "The Israelis Must Cease To Be Jews From Romania, Poland or the Netherlands, and Instead Become Middle East Citizens"--date and place not given]

[Text] A characteristic statement: "I hope people will later say that Shafiq al-Hut did more for the Jews than [Israeli Prime Minister] Menahem Begin.

Begin is busy making a society for pigs and he is continually leading his pigs to the slaughterhouse.

Shafiq al-Hut has been a PLO member from the very beginning. As early as 194, [as printed] when the PLO was set up by the Arab League, he was playing an important role. He is now the PLO's official representative in Lebanon and a member of the PLO delegation to the UN General Assembly. Al-Hut believes in the creation of an independent Palestinian state alongside Israel and, in the distant future, a united democratic Palestine.

[Question] There is much speculation that Israel will soon attack southern Lebanon; are you convinced of this?

[Answer] The history of Israel is one of war and expansion. It would come as a surprise to no one if Israel started a war in southern Lebanon, or perhaps somewhere else. Israel is the only country in the Middle East which does not have any fixed borders. If they talk about their borders, they are talking about secure borders, and God only knows where these secure borders are. I would not be surprised if they turned up in Damascus or Baghdad one fine day because they are afraid, for example, of the Islamic revolution in Iran.

[Question] If the Israelis do attack southern Lebanon, would other Arab powers become involved on behalf of the PLO and the leftwing Lebanese national movement?

[Answer] According to the press Syrian President al-Asad has said that a new war in southern Lebanon would mean war with Syria. I, myself, also think that a new war against the Palestinians and against Lebanon at this

moment would mean a regional war. It would be a war on a larger scale than the Israeli-Palestinian confrontations in 1978 and 1981 in southern Lebanon.

[Question] But Israel claims that the PLO is strengthening itself militarily and has stockpiled heavy arms in southern Lebanon. Is there, therefore, any question of a mobilization in the PLO ranks?

[Answer] Israel is always looking for an excuse to justify its military activities. We on our side have never ceased our mobilization. We have always tried to maintain our strength, both quantitatively and qualitatively. The international community has failed as yet to find a solution to the Palestinian question. Thus we have no other choice than to keep our resistance going.

[Question] But have the Palestinians reinforced southern Lebanon militarily or not?

[Answer] It is really rather funny that you should put this question now. At present, reports are coming in every day of large quantities of highly sophisticated U.S. armaments literally flooding into Israel. The Israelis themselves say that they are the superpower in the Middle East and that they can strike anywhere in the Arab world. As yet we Palestinians do not have the nuclear bomb, the Israelis probably do. We have no combat aircraft. We have no long-range missiles. The Israelis have the strongest military force in the world in relation to the number of inhabitants in the country.

How is it possible that the Israelis have the right to be armed to the teeth, whereas if the Palestinians buy a couple of hundred Kalashnikovs or some medium-range artillery it is talked of as a major military danger. We are revolutionaries and we are poor, we cannot pay for any highly sophisticated weapons. But we do try to defend ourselves. If the Israelis bomb Beirut and our camps it is logical that we try to get our hands on antiaircraft weapons. I pray to God that it is true that there is a mobilization in our ranks and that we are obtaining better weapons. If it is not true, that would be disastrous, for we have to survive, we have to defend ourselves.

[Question] The UN General Assembly decided to increase the UNIFIL force in southern Lebanon by 1,000 men. What is the PLO response to the idea of deploying the extra UNIFIL forces in the so-called Beaufort gap, the 12-km zone where the PLO forces and Haddad's militia directly confront each other?

[Answer] We have good relations with UNIFIL, and the reports from UNIFIL to the UN secretary general bear witness to this. I do not deny that we have made mistakes in the past and that mistakes will also be possible in the future. As far as closing the Beaufort gap is concerned, this is a matter for the UN Security Council. If the UN troops want to encamp in this zone they may do so; the PLO would not resist such a move.

[Question] The French ambassador in Lebanon, Paul Marc Henry, has said in an interview that an Israeli attack on Lebanon would virtually be tantamount to an Israeli attack on France. Is that not good?

[Answer] Our friend, the ambassador, wanted to make good some of the negative effects of [French President] Mitterrand's visit to Israel. He wanted to let Lebanese public opinion, and indirectly the Palestinians, know that Mitterrand did achieve one of two things during his Israeli visit. In a certain sense he is right. If Israel were now to invade southern Lebanon it would be a real slap in the face for President Mitterrand, so soon after his visit to Jerusalem.

But I do not take the French ambassador's statement literally in the sense that France would take steps to defend itself, as it were, in southern Lebanon.

We in the PLO are noticing every day a retreat in French policy on the Palestinian question. No one takes the EEC [initiative] seriously any more because of the new French policy in the Middle East.

[Question] This criticism of French policy and the French Socialists also implies criticism of Dutch policy?

[Answer] Yes, indeed. But we have noticed a small change in Dutch policy in favor of the PLO position. The Dutch people are now better informed and are beginning to realize that not only does Israel exist but that there are also Palestinians. But at the official level the Netherlands could do a little more for us. This would be good not only for Dutch commercial interests in the Middle East but also for its political and moral standing, if it is at all interested in this.

A couple of months ago Israel annexed some Syrian territory and forced the inhabitants of the Golan to give up their nationality, their national identity, and accept Israeli citizenship.

If we remained indifferent to these serious events in the Middle East, oh my God, that would end in catastrophe.... The Arabs now seem completely divided, but there will come a time when they will be in a better position and all countries will be treated by the Arabs in a way which befits their position with regard to our just cause.

[Question] You are now speaking of political and moral values, but the PLO charter speaks of the elimination of Zionism. This is often seen as a call for the destruction of the State of Israel.

[Answer] The majority of people who bring up the PLO charter have not read it at all. I believe that Israeli propaganda has brainwashed many people with an enormous lie. The charter says that we are fighting for a democratic, secular state in Palestine. Why should we not be thought to be fighting for a united Palestine where Muslims, Jews and Christians could live peacefully together?

I support a secular Palestine, but I know that at present this is not possible, politically or practically. Zionism as a doctrine is based on racial prejudices, on theocratic ideas, namely that the Jews are God's chosen people and that Israel is intended solely for the Jewish people. I see little difference between this theory and Nazism. The Nazis said that the Germans were the chosen people and that the rest of Europe should be subservient to the Germanic super-race.

Herzl called Palestine a country without a people which should be given to the people without a country. That was an incorrect position because it denied the presence of the Palestinians in Palestine at the beginning of this century. Why should we Palestinians not fight against Zionism? And when I say "fight" I do not by definition mean armed struggle. We could also combat Zionism using cultural, educational, economic, political and propaganda means.

[Question] Suppose the Palestinians succeed in establishing an independent state on the Jordan's West Bank and the Gaza Strip; would the fight against Zionism then only be an ideological fight and not an armed struggle?

[Answer] Definitely.

[Question] But it is logical that the Israelis should feel threatened with such a PLO state so close to them.

[Answer] Do you think that if a Palestinian state were established east of the Jordan that the Israelis would feel any safer? I don't think so. Security is not a geographical question. Syria, which is further away, is just as much a threat to Israel. We live in a world of long-range missiles which could be fired at New York from the Soviet Union, for instance. Distance is no longer an important consideration in one's security position. But I admit that the Israelis have reason to be afraid, just as we have reason to be afraid.

I am sure that future generations of Jews will not swim against the tide of history as much as the present generation is doing. I am really longing for the time when we will be able to live alongside each other in one state, where nationalist and religious feelings are of secondary importance. People must be free. Whether they go to the synagogue, the mosque or the church makes no difference. But as far as duties and rights are concerned all citizens should be equal.

In the future the Jews will have to make choice--either to live in a large ghetto in the Middle East, in Israel, or to become a part of this region and build the future together with the Arabs; stop being Jews from Romania, Poland or the Netherlands, stop being Westerners in this region and become Middle Eastern citizens. The Israelis should give serious thought to how they could live together in peace with the Palestinians and all the Arabs.

And another thing--the balance of power. That is something which is never stable. Up to now the Israelis have been stronger than the Arabs. But for how long. The Arabs are growing richer and becoming more highly developed. Ten years ago I would never have dreamed that Saudi pilots would be flying F-16's. Now it is happening. We Palestinians have more than 1,000 pilots. I wish we had a piece of earth on which to build an airfield. Security for the Israelis is not dependent on military measures. It is dependent on a fundamental choice--either to see us as second-class human beings or to see us as equals. In the latter case a way could be found to achieve security and peace.

[Question] But only very few peace initiatives have come from the Arab side. The Saudi plan was not accepted at the Arab summit in Fes.

[Answer] Who was the first to reject the Fahd plan? Israel. You are, therefore, talking of a plan which had been rejected a priori by Israel. Also the Americans played an important role at the summit in Fes. The United States was against the acceptance of the Fahd plan. The Arab countries have not rejected it and it is still on the agenda. If the West is talking about an Arab initiative then it really means concessions. They talk of the recognition of Israel, the establishment of diplomatic relations and so on. But these things would ensue from the solution of the Palestinian question. That must come first.

Meanwhile, Israel shows no desire for peace. Israel does not even live up to the Camp David agreement, and how could it have dreamed that Anwar al-Sadat would make so many concessions? But you and I are still not certain whether Israel really will withdraw from the Sinai Desert before 25 April. If the so-called autonomy arrangements do not turn out to be workable--these, you will note, have been signed by Israel, Egypt and the United States--what do you then expect from some Arab peace initiative? With the present leaders in Israel it is nonsense to talk of initiatives.

[Question] Do you think that if the Americans had announced their support for the Fahd plan it would have been accepted by the Fes summit?

[Answer] I know that when Prince Fahd was asked if his plan had the support of the United States, his answer was "no." Then Arab politicians said: "So what use is the plan?"

[Question] Do you think that the Arab countries would be really happy if they one day saw the creation of a democratic, secular Palestine? The majority of Arab countries could make good use of some democracy.

[Answer] I do not think the majority of Arab countries is that enamored of our principles of democracy and secularism. No. And we sometimes have to pay for that. It was difficult to win acceptance for these principles even among the Palestinians. I am sure that our ideas represent a challenge to the whole of the Middle East, to all sectarians, theocrats and nationalists. But I think that it would be healthy for the Arabs, and I would like to see the other Arab countries begin to support the same principles of secularism and democracy. There is no doubt that it will be a long and difficult road, but in the final analysis there is no other choice.

'VOPL' COMMENTS ON AUTONOMY'S 'INEVITABLE FAILURE'

JN102115 (Clandestine) Voice of Palestine in Arabic 1300 GMT 10 Apr 82

[Excerpts] Brothers, following is an item which you and we have heard for the thousandth time: "The United States will speed up autonomy talks after Israel completes its withdrawal from Sinai," said Secretary of State Gen Alexander Haig. Also listen to the following funny item which we have heard for the thousandth time: "The United States will search Palestinian circles--notice the word circles--ready to join the peace process." Thus, the same old record is being played on and on. They are speaking about chances of success and the possibility of closing the gap between the Egyptians and the Israelis. They are even speaking about U.S. pressure on Israel to soften its stiff stands and pressures on Egypt to make it give up more concessions. They are looking for Palestinian circles that do not exist in reality, such Palestinian circles exist only in the record they are playing which has annoyed our ears and even the ears of those playing it.

General Haig may come to our region following his mediation in Argentina. He may resume autonomy talks and may give the impression that he has resumed his activity in the region. He may even replace the Israeli army in Sinai with the U.S. army. Yet, he will not be able to prevent any observer from telling the difference between a clamorous show and real action.

There is no doubt that, since his last visit to our region, General Haig has heard much about the events in the area. Yet we will not be optimistic and say that he has learned new things. We are convinced that the man knows much, yet he is forced to ignore what he knows and, consequently, to hold tight to his old and new delusions as to the achievement of some success in the autonomy talks.

Here we have to raise the following questions: Has the current stalemate in the autonomy talks resulted from al-Sadat's stubbornness, although we and the United States know very well that al-Sadat's stubbornness was in his persistence in giving more and more concessions? Does autonomy have any chance to succeed? Does this success depend on the achievement of a presumed agreement between al-Sadat's successors and Begin on his successors? As we raise these questions we realize that the Camp David parties know the real answer to them. They are the ones who have been playing. They are the ones who are facing this stalemate. They are the ones who announce every now and then that they cannot end this stalemate or jump over it.

Why then do they build hopes and anticipate impossible successes? The crux of the problem--as the entire world and even some ruling circles in Tel Aviv, Cairo and Washington know--is not limited differences among the Egyptian and Israeli negotiators and their U.S. godfather. If that were the case, the problem would be solved easily. The problem still exists because the Americans are still determined to play outside the playground. This problem will deteriorate and become more difficult with the passing of time.

The crux of the problem is the Palestinian people and their rights. Haig and Begin have been trying to ignore this problem. They have been stupidly disavowing the Palestinian people's presence and their national rights. They have even been trying to deny the Palestinian people's national presence by waging a fierce war against the PLO which represents the entire Palestinian people and their aspirations. This joint U.S.-Israeli game led the players to stand face to face with the giant Palestinian rock which they have been trying to avoid. If they try to break this rock by force they will only get hurt; if they try to undermine it they will be faced by more rocks beneath it; if they try to jump over it they will stand face to face with an inevitable failure.

Their search for Palestinian circles is not actually new. They have tried it before and reaped nothing but failure. They should realize that there is nothing called circles among the Palestinian people because Palestine, the people, the revolution and the cause are one under the PLO and they all adhere to one political program, that of the PLO.

Some of the Israelis and Americans may have realized part of this truth. This is important. Yet, what really concerns us, as a Palestinian people and Palestinian revolution that knows its objectives and rights, is to impose our reality on everyone. Our path is long yet it is the right path that will eventually lead us to the greater just objective, the objective which we are approaching every day.

CSO: 4400/216

BRIEFS

RADIO STATIONS CHARTER--The General Assembly of the Organisation of Islamic Radio Stations, at its meetings in Kuwait on April 3 and 4, approved a charter for Islamic radios to be adopted by the Islamic radio stations for the "development of the Islamic personality through broadcasts on different subjects." The charter, among other things, calls for the promotion of Arabic language and stresses the need for following the requirements of Sharia. It has also laid down guidelines to be followed in the printing and distribution of religious materials. The broadcasters' meeting called upon Iran and Iraq to stop their war and seek a negotiated settlement. The next meeting of the general assembly will be held in Baghdad this year. [Excerpts] [GF091240 Dubayy KHALEEJ TIMES in English 9 Apr 82 p 4]

CSO: 4400/216

BRIEFS

ARABIAN PENINSULA IDA DRIVE--The United Arab Emirates, Kuwait and Saudi Arabia spearheaded the drive that has secured an additional 500 million dollars for IDA [International Development Association] to advance interest-free credits to the poorer countries of the world. The World Bank's concessionary-loan arm will now have 3.1 billion dollars instead of 2.6 billion dollars for the financial year ending June 30, 1982, to finance the development of the 40 desperately poor countries. [Excerpt] [GF101130 Dubayy KHALEEJ TIMES in English 10 Apr 82 p 16 GF]

CSO: 4400/216

SOVIET ARMY PAPER ON ANTI-DRA 'COLLUSION'

PM161551 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 9 Apr 82 p 3

[Article by Lt Col O. Cherneta: "Interventionist Collusion: Who Is Waging an Undeclared War Against Afghanistan"]

[Text] The people of Afghanistan are preparing to mark a notable date--the fourth anniversary of the April Revolution. In a historically short period profound socioeconomic and political transformations have taken place in the country in the working people's interests. But Afghanistan's revolutionary turn from backwardness to progress caused fury and frenzied resistance in imperialism, Chinese hegemonism and other forces of foreign and internal reaction.

Babrak Karmal, general secretary of the PSPA Central Committee and chairman of the DRA Revolutionary Council, noted in his report at the recent nationwide PDPA conference that the development of the national democratic revolution after its victory came up against broad, organized interference from outside. "We are building a new Afghanistan," Babrak Karmal pointed out, "in an atmosphere of undeclared war foisted on us by imperialism and reaction."

This undeclared war against the DRA government and people began almost immediately after the victory of the April Revolution and has been going on for nearly 4 years. The ousted feudal-bureaucratic and religious ruling clique, with the support and participation of imperialist circles in the West, Beijing and regional reaction, started and is actively waging a broad armed struggle against the revolutionary system in Afghanistan. The main organizer and coordinator of the undeclared war against the DRA is the United States. Let us recall that as early as June 1978, as the NEW YORK TIMES indicated, a "NATO command symposium" devoted to discussing the situation in Afghanistan was held in the American city of Annapolis on Washington's initiative. At that time the U.S. CIA began establishing close contacts with Afghan counterrevolutionaries entrenched abroad. The first groups of counterrevolutionary gangs trained with the active participation of American instructors on Pakistani territory began to be sent into Afghanistan back in July 1978.

At first Washington official circles tried not to publicize their support for the Afghan counterrevolution and to implement it secretly. But this did not help them to conceal their dangerous designs. "All the actions of U.S.

imperialism have three specific purposes in Afghanistan," Gus Hall, secretary general of the U.S. Communist Party, noted in January 1980. "The first is to halt the progress of the people's democratic revolution and restore the old feudal society of landowners and oppressors; the second is to turn Afghanistan into an anti-Soviet military bridgehead; the third is to create an operational base against Iran and other OPEC countries so as to protect the oil interests of Exxon, Gulf and Shell."

The arrival of the Reagan administration in power in Washington was marked by the next steps to step up unconcealed U.S. interference in the DRA's internal affairs. The American authorities, through the president's own lips, publicly admitted U.S. participation in the undeclared war against Afghanistan in March 1981, and announced their intention of continuing to supply weapons to gangs being sent into the country. Agreement was reached between the United States and China on deliveries of American firearms to China for subsequent transfer to gangs of Afghan rebels. Counterrevolutionary gangs active in Afghanistan are also equipped with chemical ammunition manufactured in the United States. There is material evidence of attempts to use it.

Various anti-Afghan groupings are openly active in the United States itself under the patronage of the official authorities, and a so-called "solidarity committee" has been set up to coordinate the activity of the Afghan counterrevolution abroad and the supply of arms and ammunition to rebel gangs. Afghan rebel leaders are received in Washington and American officials meet with them when they visit other countries. Thus, for instance, last January members of a delegation of the U.S. Congress including experts in the field of military hardware and arms met in Peshawar (Pakistan) with leaders of Afghan counterrevolutionary organizations based there.

American imperialism is trying to make the undeclared war against the Afghan people international. Last year the American press reported that the Senate Committee on Intelligence approved a plan submitted by the CIA whereby a kind of alliance consisting of the United States, China, Pakistan, Egypt and certain other countries was set up to supply Afghan rebels with weapons and money. According to the West German press, the CIA is also organizing and financing the purchase of weapons for Afghan rebels on the black market.

The main bridgehead for the undeclared war against free Afghanistan is Pakistani territory, where the regional U.S. CIA headquarters was transferred from Iran to coordinate the war. Literally 2 weeks after the victory of the April Revolution, the first Afghan counterrevolutionary base was set up on Pakistani territory. The main channels of supply to the counterrevolution, without which it could not exist for long, converge on Pakistan. With active help and support from the United States and China, the northwestern regions of Pakistan have been turned into a huge base for aggression where rebel gangs undergo the necessary military training in camps, led by American and also Chinese and Pakistani instructors, and from where they are sent into DRA territory. The DRA foreign minister, addressing the

36th UN General Assembly session, stated that about 30 military camps and 50 strongpoints for training counterrevolutionary gangs are in operation on Pakistani territory. From June through November 1979 alone more than 30,000 rebels underwent training there.

Last year alone R. Reagan's administration allocated nearly \$100 million to equipping and training bandits on Pakistani territory. In the next 5 years Washington plans to give the Islamabad regime military-economic aid worth more than \$3 billion, a significant proportion of which is intended to provide for intervention against Afghanistan. For the same purposes, certain reactionary Arab regimes are also granting substantial financial aid to Islamabad. All the conditions are being created for the Afghan counterrevolutionaries on Pakistani territory to conduct subversive operations against the DRA, including the use of radio stations in Peshawar and Quetta, from which hostile propaganda is constantly broadcast. The Pakistani army participates directly in assisting the Afghan rebels: its officers often plan and coordinate the gangs' armed actions in Afghan provinces, rebel gangs are not infrequently formed and trained at army training centers and army transport is used to ship large consignments of weapons and bandits across the border.

Beijing entered the undeclared war against the DRA virtually simultaneously with the United States. The Beijing special services soon found a common language with the American CIA. As the press notes, China's interference in Afghanistan's internal affairs mainly takes the form of training and equipping armed gangs and sending them into DRA territory and supplying the rebels with firearms, ground-to-air missiles, grenades, mines and ammunition. All these supplies are delivered to the bandits from China to Pakistan by the sea route to Karachi, and also by railroad to Urumchi and thence by truck via the Karakorum highway. The Chinese authorities not only supply the counterrevolutionaries with weapons of their own manufacture, but also ship American and other armaments to Afghanistan.

One active participant in the undeclared war against the DRA is the British conservative government. This is indicated, in particular, by the visit to Pakistan by British Prime Minister M. Thatcher, in the course of which she visited the Pakistani-Afghan border. Addressing "Afghan refugees" near Peshawar, M. Thatcher declared her government's intention of continuing to assist the Afghan counterrevolutionaries. Britain, she said, will grant 2 million pounds sterling for their needs in addition to the 5.8 million formerly allocated.

Until recently Egypt was an active participant in training and arming the Afghan rebels. Examples are also known of subversive anti-Afghan activity from Iranian territory. According to the press, various Afghan counterrevolutionary organizations have missions operating in that country's territory.

Alongside direct armed interference, imperialist circles, the Chinese hegemomists, regional reaction and the forces of Afghan counterrevolution have organized and are waging real "psychological warfare" against the DRA. Through disinformation, lies and slander, they are attempting to exacerbate the situation in the region and are conducting active hostile radio propaganda. Materials from objective witnesses about the situation in the DRA, which refute the lies and slander of the revolution's enemies, are a bitter pill for the organizers of anti-Afghan and anti-Soviet hysteria. But the "psychological warfare" machine continues to run. With a view to stepping up subversive activity against Afghanistan and consolidating the forces of counterrevolutionary organizations, the United States and its allies are expanding supplies of technical facilities for propaganda to them.

The United States, China and their accomplices, while extending their participation in the undeclared war against the DRA and inciting other states to join in, are also pursuing an anti-Afghan and anti-Soviet line at international forums. They made great efforts to force the United Nations to discuss the so-called "Afghan question." And this is essentially nothing less than open interference in the Afghan people's internal affairs and encroachment on their sovereign right to determine their own destiny.

In the atmosphere of the anti-Afghan campaign unleashed by imperialist circles, the DRA Government is displaying restraint and a sincere desire to seek a political settlement of the situation which has grown up over Afghanistan as a result of armed interference by reactionary forces in the country's affairs. A whole range of proposals on settling relations with Pakistan and Iran and on the guaranteed ending of outside interference by the United States and China was formulated by the DRA Government in its statements of 14 May 1980 and 24 August 1981. The DRA Government rejects all attempts by outside forces to dictate to the Afghan people how they should live and what political system they should have.

As for the Soviet Union's stance, it was once again clearly and convincingly reaffirmed by L. I. Brezhnev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee and chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, in December 1981 when he was presented with the DRA's highest award--the order of the sun of freedom: "...just as the Soviet Union gave assistance to the Afghan people in defense of revolutionary gains, so in future our country is prepared to help Afghanistan to ensure a just political settlement in the interests of international peace and stability."

CSO: 1801/194

DRA REGIME TIGHTENS MILITARY DRAFT LAW

Kabul KABUL NEW TIMES in English 6 Apr 82 p 2

[Editorial: "Ensuring Increased Role of Youth in Defence"]

[Text] Another important measure to ensure greater participation of the patriotic and revolutionary youth of Afghanistan in the defence of people's power, the gains of the liberatory Saur Revolution and the sovereignty and territorial integrity of the country has been taken by the Presidium of Revolutionary Council of the DRA.

The amendment to the law on general military obligations, which sets the new minimum age limit for the draftees into the national military service at 19 years, has been promulgated with effect from yesterday.

The need to introduce this amendment stemmed from the new objective factor of the tremendous increase in the role of youth in all spheres of national development and their yearnings to be an active participants in the defence of the country against the undeclared war which continues to be carried out against Afghanistan from across its

borders, especially from the territory of Pakistan, by US imperialism, Chinese hegemonists, Pakistani militarists and regional reaction of varied description.

In the new evolutionary phase of the Saur Revolution, especially during the past year, thousands of young people had been voluntarily reporting at the military recruitment centres and asking for being admitted into the ranks of the armed forces of their revolutionary country. Yet despite their passionate pleas, they could not be drafted into the armed forces of the DRA, as the responsible recruiting authorities were handicapped by the existence in law of a higher age-limit for the draft. The representatives of youth organisation also pointed out repeatedly that throughout the world the increased constructive role of the youth in handling affairs of the state and society is increasingly being recognised with the minimum age limits

for being an eligible voter, or joining state service having been lowered down in many countries. The fact is that the minimum age-limit in many countries for joining military service is still lower than even the new minimum age set yesterday in the amended law on general military obligation.

However, while duly appreciating the revolutionary fervour of youth for joining the party and the revolutionary state in the defence of the gains of revolution against continued hostile interventions and aggressions of imperialism and reaction aimed at destabilising peace and normalcy in the country, the revolutionary party and state could not remain indifferent to the pressing need for the higher education of Afghan youth in this age of scientific and technical revolution. The new amendment to the military draft law therefore provides for the uninterrupted pursuance of studies by those young people who are receiving

education in institutions of higher education. They will not be accepted into the military service till the completion of their studies. This provision will be strictly applied except in case of circumstances which warrant an imposition of a state of military emergency.

Taking into account the spirit of sacrifice displayed by an ever wider section of graduates of secondary education in volunteering themselves for joining the revolutionary armed forces, the amended law on military service provides more facilities for these enthusiastic young recruits. In view of the fact that even in the conditions of an undeclared war against our country, which calls for combat readiness at all times, the new revolutionary system of armed forces provides for simultaneous efforts for raising the general educational level of the soldiers and officers through holding of educational courses, provision of libraries and reading rooms and battalion headquarters, the amended law provides for the grant of graduation certificates for 12th class after the end of the military term of the voluntary recruits who had earlier completed 10-year schooling. Those who had completed 11-year schooling would be entitled to be admitted to institutions of higher learning without any entrance examinations.

These are but a few tokens of appreciation for the altruism, patriotism and revolutionary enthusiasm of the Afghan youth for whom the Saur Revolution and its new evolutionary phase have opened tremendous possibilities of developing materially and spiritually to become the proud builders of a prosperous, developed and blossoming Afghanistan.

The new amended law on general military obligation would have far reaching impact in ensuring the ever wider participation of youth in the vital sphere of defence of revolution, the country and the people and in further strengthening the already stronger than ever revolutionary armed forces of the country.

REPORT ON IMPROVING KABUL POWER SUPPLY

Kabul KABUL NEW TIMES in English 31 Mar 82 p 3

[Text]

The Ministry of Water and Power of the Democratic Republic of Afghanistan in order to improve and further expand the voltage of power networks, has recently signed a contract with the German Democratic Republic. Under the contract the Water and Power Ministry of the DRA will purchase required electrical equipment from that country. With the installation of these equipments, the power distribution and supply system will be highly improved.

Stating this in an interview with the reporter of the Kabul New Times a source of the Water and Power Ministry said: The equipment to be purchased from the GDR include: **Two transformers each with the capacity of generating**

40,000 kilovolts, with related accessories and spares, consisting of Tele-switches, dry-switches, insulators, protection system, and distribution systems, etc. It must be noted that for linking of the substation with the existing 100,000 kilovolt power transmission line of east and north-west station, use will be made of pylons, insulators, wire etc to be procured under the contract.

The source stressed that the equipments will also be used for setting up a new sub-station with the capacity of 80,000 kilovolts. It will be located in area between the Kabul airport and the Khairkhana Mina. The project has already

been surveyed, and the site for the project has been selected. This project is part of the third power grid of the Kabul city. Likewise, it should be noted that the new equipment and materials will be utilized mainly for the enhancing the present power output in Kabul city. Through utilisation of the new equipments, the existing pressure on the substations are reduced and the grounds are prepared for prevention of power disruptions due to heavy pressure on the substations in certain parts of the city. It is also planned that with the expansion of the power production in the existing power grids, new power transmission lines are to be extended to

the newly built residential areas of Khair Khana, and certain other parts of the city.

The source further stated that on the basis of the contract, the GDR side will transport the purchased equipment up to the border of the country. The contract also provides that Afghan side provide transportation facilities by June 15, 1982, for the transfer of the goods from that country's border. And with the arrival of these equipments, from the first of June 1983 work will begin on the new station and other expansion projects.

The contract for the purchase of the equipment has been signed with the Electrotechnic company of the GDR.

The source added that the overall cost of the equipment will be US\$ 3,672,000 which will be paid from the twenty million dollars credit of the German Democratic Republic and the construction costs of the project will be met from the developmental budget of the DRA.

CSO: 4600/404

SPRING SOWING IN BALKH DISCUSSED

Kabul KABUL NEW TIMES in English 1 Apr 82 p 1

[Text]

MAZARE SHARIF, April 1 (Bakhtar).— A meeting attended by the representatives of interested organisations was held yesterday to discuss the spring sowing campaign and contribution of the just and democratic land and irrigation reforms.

Addressing the meeting Fazl Rahim Momand, the minister of agriculture and land reforms said: "Our revolutionary party and government pays profound attention to agricultural sector. As pointed out in the Programme of Action adopted at the countrywide PD-PA conference, great value is attached, among other things, to extension and development of agriculture and effective fulfillment of just and democratic land reforms".

The officials in charge of implementation of the democratic land reforms, noted Fazl Rahim Momand, are busy to continue their revolutionary work, with the collaboration and contribution of the peasants and farmers, in implementation of the spring sowing campaign,

democratic land reforms and establishment and development of agricultural cooperatives as envisaged in the Programme of Action.

Later the Governor of Balkh spoke on the plan and work of spring sowing campaign, agricultural activities and implementation of democratic land and water reforms in the Balkh province.

The officials of concerned organisations also presented reports of activities at the meeting related to agricultural development and services.

The Minister of Agriculture and Land Reforms had arrived here yesterday for an inspection tour.

BRIEFS

AMENDED DRAFT LAW--Kabul, April 6 (BAKHTAR)--An amendment to the law of general obligation for military service has been promulgated yesterday by the orders of the Presidium of the Revolutionary Council of the DRA. The amendment sets the minimum age limit for joining military service as 19 years. The amended law provides exemption from military service to the students of institutions of higher education till the completion of their period of studies. The amended law provides more facilities for young people who join the military service voluntarily after completing secondary education. They will receive educational certificates and will be admitted to institutions of higher education without an entrance examination. [Text] [Kabul KABUL NEW TIMES in English 6 Apr 82 p 1]

GULBUDIN'S SECRET PRISONS--Kabul, April 1, (BAKHTAR)--Reports arrived from Peshawar say that Gulbuddin and his criminal band have established secret prisons and slaughterhouses in Peshawar. The special armed men of this professional criminal roam about in the city, and hold up and despatch to these prisons and slaughterhouses everyone who does not want to take part in their crimes or does not obey their orders. In these prisons and slaughterhouses, in addition to other people, a great number of people belonging to other bands specially the members of Rabhani's criminal group, a number of Mullas and a number of innocent Pakistani people are also languishing. The reports add that the leaders of counterrevolutionaries held a meeting in Pakistan and decided that nobody can use radio or tape-recorders in the camps of these bandits. They declared that during search any radio or taperecorder is uncovered from a person, he would be fined 6,000 rupees, and the radio or taperecorder will be confiscated. These reports also add that the government of Pakistan wants to transfer some of these counterrevolutionaries to Malakand Agency. Because of this the people of Malakand Agency have put up black flags on their houses and have protested to Pakistani authorities. [Text] [Kabul KABUL NEW TIMES in English 1 Apr 82 p 1]

CSO: 4600/404

COMMUNIST ORGAN SCOFFS AT DECLARATION OF LATEST CONSPIRACY

Aden 5 MARS in Arabic Jan 82 pp 1, 2

[Article: "The Fabricated Commotion over the So-Called Plot and Its Connection with the Expulsion of Khalifah ibn Salman and the Saudi Security Scheme"]

[Text] After 2 weeks of media commotion over the "sabotage network," a naive citizen asked for an explanation about the significance of this campaign. He wondered "Is it bigger than the 1979 incidents in the Eastern Province? Is it bigger than Juhayman's operation, which took more than 2 weeks?" He went on to say, "Is this the first time in which waves of arrests have taken place in the last 3 years, or is it a new link in the chain of arrests and repression in Bahrain?"

Every citizen remembers that the Saudi kingdom lowered a heavy curtain of silence over events in the Eastern Province, in spite of the bloody clashes, the martyrs and the wide campaign of arrests. Had it not been for the opposition papers and the comprehensive nature of the events, no one would have heard of them. The Saudi and Gulf media tried to belittle the heroic military operation the martyr Juhayman led, and they published false news that it had been snuffed out a number of times, disparaging the people who took part in it and buying journalistic protection abroad.

What was it that prompted Saudi Arabia and the Gulf countries, led by Saudi Arabia, whose echoes were reiterated by the countries of the area and the hireling press and radio stations in a number of countries, to make a major issue of the campaign of arrests in Bahrain at a time when the countries of the region were claiming to be oases of stability in the Arab nation?

Where Is the Prime Minister?

From early December, strong rumors circulated in the country that the prime minister had tried to carry out a military operation to take power and resolve the struggle between himself and the crown prince. A campaign of arrests in the defense forces took place, involving a number of officers siding with Khalifah; in addition, a number of sheiks close to Khalifah were detained. On 2 December 1981 Khalifah went to London on a special holiday. Bahrain Radio claimed that the country's ruler had been present to say goodbye to him. The citizens discovered the falsity of this allegation; then the magazines AL-BAHRAIN and AKHBAR AL-KHALIJ published a lengthy press interview with Khalifah ibn Salman, which the papers in the Gulf and elsewhere reprinted, to create confusion in public opinion on the struggle that had gotten out of hand in the ruling family.

The truth of the matter is as follows:

'Isa ibn Salman (the ruler) wanted to retire from power on behalf of his son, in order to guarantee the continuity of the regime through his successor, rather than have it transferred to his brothers. He called a meeting of the ruling family's elders on 22 November in order to inform them of this. The prime minister, who aspired to take power, went into a rage and seized the opportunity to settle accounts, emphasizing the incompetence of the crown prince. A verbal battle broke out between the two of them, making 'Isa change his mind for the time being.

This meeting was the straw that broke the camel's back. Khalifah rushed to hold intensified meetings with the sheiks and officers who sided with him. A rumor circulated on the prime minister's intention to settle the dispute by force, and Hamad (the minister of defense and crown prince both) had only to launch a campaign of arrests among these officers, arrest a number of sheiks who were loyal to Khalifah, and insist that Khalifah leave the country.

It plainly appears that foreign bodies put pressure on Khalifah to go to London for a while, to make it possible to resolve these matters.

From early December, as soon as the rumor of the coup that Khalifah was allegedly carrying out circulated, the radio and television stations were put under guard by the defense force, as were the important institutions in the country. Talk in the streets in the first 10 days of December dealt only with the unsuccessful coup whose leader had been exiled to London.

Saudi Arabia Enters the Picture

Following the bloody events that took place in the Eastern Province in 1979, as well as the broad mass movements in Bahrain in February, August and November of that year, the main preoccupation of the Saudi-American security agencies came to be to conduct surveillance of the religious opposition forces, especially those that were connected with the Islamic republic in Tehran.

In spite of the severe blows directed against these nationalist religious organizations, they managed to regroup, bind up their wounds and resume working to prepare for the next rounds. That was the basic concern of the Americans and the Saudis at the same time.

Saudi Arabi gambled on a peaceful resolution with Tehran, in order to get it to cease helping the nationalist religious forces. It tried to "ward off the evil," but that was not possible. The government of Tehran does not have the ability to curb the Arab opposition in this region, and the opposition is not a tool in the hands of the Iranians to be moved around as they wish. When the Iraqi war broke out, the Iraqis asserted that they would be able to resolve the struggle in a few days, but time dragged on, the Iraqi victories turned into defeats, the dam that had stood in the way of the "Islamic revolution" started to crack, and destructive rampages began to appear on the horizon. It was necessary to anticipate events before the nation was invaded; thus American-Saudi intelligence publicized its information on the national religious movement in order to fight Iran through Bahrain!

Saudi Arabia turned the Khalifah family struggle into a jumping-off point to open fire on the religious nationalist movement, revealing information it had on the movements

and activities of some of the people in it and weaving about it a tale devised by British-American intelligence, which was coordinating efforts against the nationalists in the Gulf. It called on the government of Bahrain to expel these "saboteurs" rather than to exert efforts over the struggle in the ruling family.

When Nayif ibn 'Abd-al-'Aziz declared that "the conspiracy was huge" and involved the Gulf countries, he was reading from information in his possession on the movement of citizens from the kingdom, Bahrain, the emirates and Kuwait to Iran via Dubai (on many occasions) and the dangers entailed by contacts with Iran, which had repeatedly declared its enmity to the regimes of the satanic and the sowers of corruption in this area.

Therefore the Saudi discovery came as a boon to the Khalifah family, covering up the scandal of the coup and the banishment; it was a carefully-studied attempt to divert the masses' attention from their real enemies, the people who were in conflict with one another, to an illusory struggle between the Shiites and the Sunnites in Bahrain, between the Arabs and the Iranians all along the Gulf. There, in Riyadh, sat the American experts, arranging this abominable scenario. It was necessary to send Nayif to Bahrain to make sure that the scheme was being properly carried out.

Saudi Security for the Cooperation Council

While the Soviets are the main concern of the puppet Qabus, like an American trumpet repeating a tune sung by Central Intelligence, the Saudis have not let themselves succumb to this very much. They want to use scandal which everyone believes serious in order to make it easy for them to go after the Gulf fish on the west coast.

At the outset, Saudi Arabia left the task of spreading fear to observers who had mobilized all their resources against the Iranian revolution, using history, geography, the national struggle and the mistakes of the revolution and the men in it to convince the masses that the danger was coming from Iran. In order to give their claim some significance, they did not hesitate to fabricate suspicious links between the Iranian revolution and Central Intelligence; consequently, the American threat became the Iranian threat.

However, because of their spontaneous, revolutionary instinct, the masses did not believe this sort of tall story; in spite of their resentment and loathing of the succession of executions and the expropriation of national and democratic rights in Iran; they nonetheless did not believe that the people in power in Iran were friends of the Americans!

Saudi intelligence became aware of the sensitive nature of the Bahrain problem in Iranian-Arab relations, and consequently the possibility of using this as an approach to later security projects.

Once again the cover was lifted off a conspiracy that stretched the length and breadth of the Gulf, whose protagonist was a "group of saboteurs" put in movement by Iran, whose goal was to overthrow the Arab regimes and annex the area to Iran; consequently the threats were not illusory! The threats were internal and were connected to the big neighbor on the other shore of the Gulf.

In past years, Saudi Arabia has tried to persuade other Gulf countries of the need for security coordination and the need to embrace its police plan, which American experts

had formulated. However, the other countries realized that Saudi security dominance would mean dominance from within and that everything would be open to the Saudi-American computers in Riyadh. Therefore, these countries pursued a traditional policy - oral agreement but opposition in practice, out of concern for themselves (and not out of defense against Ali!).

It was necessary that these regimes clash with a "great threat," once the Saudis confirmed that the Soviet outrage that they had been propagating from time to time had not achieved its objectives; this is where the Iranian "conspiracy" came into being.

After a few days, Nayif ibn 'Abd-al-'Aziz promoted a comprehensive security agreement between Bahrain and Saudi Arabia. What cannot be doubted is that he had read the proceedings of the investigation into the arrested persons and gave his directives to the British and Jordanian officers working in Bahrain; statements then followed in succession on the "formation of rapid intervention forces" (the Americans were not any better). This could be a local policeman performing preliminary tasks in the first days before the arrival of the American rapid intervention forces. The Saudis stressed that the other Gulf countries would sign such an agreement and that the Gulf foreign ministers would discuss the signing of a collective agreement to preserve security and stability in the Gulf.

The Saudi paper would be the basis.

From Here We Will Begin Again

Saudi Arabia exempts no one from its declaration of war against all nationalists, democrats and communists in the Gulf area.

Everyone must come to realize that the future is more dangerous than the present and that future attacks will involve all nationalists in the Cooperation Council states.

The single answer to the weapon of factionalism that the Bahraini authorities are brandishing is for the national religious movement to abandon positions of individual factionalisms and embrace both factionalisms together. Above that, progressives must promote joint forces to lead the whole people, lest the country be inundated in factional problems.

The only response to security coordination is for the nationalists to rise to a level of unity among themselves so that they will be able to repel the attack, to confront the reactionaries and then to direct blows against the American-Saudi conspiracy.

Once again, Bahrain has become the center of events in the Gulf. Saudi Arabia is turning the "Bahrain case" into a point of departure for its broad action. Will the nationalists be able to make a proper, appropriate response?

11887
CSO: 4404/264

PREMIER DISCUSSES RECENT IRANIAN PLOT

Paris AL-MUSTAQBAL in Arabic 23 Jan 82 pp 10-12

[Article by Riyad Najib al-Rayyis: "Cover Story: The Critical Period"]

[Text] For many long years, conversations have occurred between this man and me that generally have gone on for hours - usually at the expense of people waiting for appointments outside his office. Each time we have met in the course of these years, which began before his country's independence, I tried to play the role of a person provoking him into getting into a discussion he generally did not wish to address himself to, and I always came to know what he wanted to say and did not want to say. However, there absolutely never were any well-drawn lines of the subjects that were to be raised, nor on where their discussion should begin or end.

This time, the statements by Shaykh Khalifah ibn Salman Al Khalifah, the prime minister of Bahrain, were tinged with a sorrow reflecting deep frustration. When I met him last week in his office, the announcement of the "sabotage plot" in Bahrain was a few weeks old, and its features had started to become clear and its general lines were being constantly revealed in the course of the investigation on the people indicted in the conspiracy, in anticipation that the case would soon go to court.

Naturally, there is no talk in Bahrain on anything except that, just as there is no talk in Bahrain on anything except its political ramifications in the local Bahraini context and in the context of the Arab Gulf, and the new complexities it has raised in regard to matters of Gulf security, the Gulf's relations with its neighbors, and interrelationships among the Gulf countries. There was a full file on the questions in my mind.

Shaykh Khalifah ibn Salman Al Khalifah answered when I asked him how he was, and he shook hands with me in the government building in al-Manamah, as if the question "How are you?" was the key to entering into the heart and mind of the man.

"I am well, but I feel great despair over what has happened. I am more distressed than anxious. Why Bahrain? Why us? Is it because we are a small Arab island constituting a model of economic welfare, political stability and cultural and intellectual liberalization? Is it because we in Bahrain are more tolerant, liberal, free and stable? Or do you suppose it is because we, as Bahrainis, have been known as cultured, well-educated people who like to work and to take initiative, whose wealth is in our minds, our activity and our competence, who have trust in one another? I do not know where to start my conversation with you!"

I told the prime minister of Bahrain, "Let us start from the point that all the personnel in the plot come from the Gulf -- are Bahrainis, Saudis, Kuwaitis and Omanis: does that mean that the danger to the regime and its stability now is a domestic one?"

Shaykh Khalifah said,

"No, not at all. There is no domestic danger. The danger is a foreign one in which persons who come from the Gulf have been used. They were exploited for their factional affiliations and they were stirred up against their country by religious revolutionary slogans aimed at sowing the seeds of dissension and eliminating stability."

Iran Is the Foreign Threat

I asked Shaykh Khalifah, as the outlines of the conversation between the prime minister of Bahrain and me started to become clear and the conversation proceeded with a give and take: "Let us be more specific in what we say. What is the foreign threat you are talking about - indeed, where is it, since it was Bahrainis and Gulf people who carried out the plot?"

Answer The foreign threat we are talking about is Iran and the current regime that exists in Tehran. This Iranian regime is provoking the Shiites of Bahrain and the Shiites in the Gulf against the countries and regimes of the Arab Gulf under the slogans of Islamic revolution, for factional motives. The regime in Iran is exploiting the Shiites in Bahrain and the Gulf and encouraging their political connection with the Ayatollahs ruling in Tehran. It is training them to bear arms and commit sabotage and is sending them to their own countries to sow chaos and shake up security."

Question But some people have the feeling that the government has blown up the plot and its size. What is your view?

Answer That statement is untrue. The government has not blown up the size of the plot. The plot was one of sabotage aimed at sowing chaos and spreading about disruption. The plot was not aimed at overthrowing the regime. The inflation, if there has been any, came about as a result of the citizens' sense of amazement and astonishment. A conspiracy of this volume, with this threat of violence, this number of conspirators and this amount of arms that were discovered is unprecedented in all Bahrain's political history. Bahrain, as you know, is the only Gulf country which in its history has seen disturbances, demonstrations, strikes and political action of various forms, but none of these political experiences reached the point of violence, plans for violence or conspiracies with a foreign country. This is where the source of the amazement and astonishment that afflicted Bahraini citizens lies.

A Rift between Sunnites and Shiites

Question Isn't there a threat that this inflation that is arising from constant talk about the conspiracy might create a rift, in a small country like Bahrain, between its Sunnite and Shiite segments?

Answer I can tell you, specifically: there is no inflation. All we are doing is attempting to enlighten the citizens on the fact that they are living in a danger zone today and that this danger has reached their own persons and their livelihoods. We are revealing the truth about the conspirators and how Iran is standing behind

them with the policy of stirring the Shiites up against the Sunnites and provoking factional disputes within the single homogeneous society that is Bahrain's. We have the right to enlighten people and warn them of the dangers that surround them. In the past, the danger was far removed from them, but now it is in their area, in their own homes.

The disputes between the Sunnites and the Shiites in Bahrain ended with the end of the historic stages the country went through, and a referendum took place on independence, stressing the Arabhood and independence of Bahrain. The Sunnite and Shiite people of Bahrain are Bahraini Arabs first of all. The years of independence have asserted the growth of Bahraini affiliation, which, in its devotion, has gone beyond affiliation with a given faction to reach membership in the whole nation and the single Bahraini family. Therefore we are not afraid of rifts. It is true that factional symptoms exist, and there are touchy feelings between Sunnites and Shiites among Arab peoples, among them those of Bahrain, if people are there to feed them and revive them. However, we must carry out enlightenment against this danger so that we can preserve Bahraini society's independence, protect its dignity and refrain from casting doubts about devotion to it.

Iran Is the Prime Enemy

Question Let us go back to defining the foreign dangers that there has been much talk about nowadays in the Gulf, in the light of the changes that have been made since the discovery of the plot in Bahrain.

Answer Let us be frank and clear in our definition of things today. You in the Levant, in the confrontation states specifically, have obvious priorities on who the enemy you are facing is and what the country that has the expansionist colonialist aggressive designs on you is. The answer is Israel, absolutely. The confrontation states are focussing their strategy on this tangible reality. Therefore that is the basic foreign danger there.

We here in the Gulf, however, must have our own priorities in defining our basic enemy and the danger that threatens us from him. That enemy is Iran. Our confrontation is with Iran, its expansionist, destructive designs in the Arab Gulf, its policy of stirring up disputes and sowing factional strife, and its alliance with the enemies of the Arab nation. Specifically, the foreign danger in the Levant is Israel; in the Gulf it is Iran. The relationship between the two of them is well known. We must watch out.

Question Relations between Iran and Bahrain are ancient and historic and always going through crises. However, they did not reach the level this one has. Is a confrontation necessary over it?

Answer It is true that our relations with Iran are ancient and historic. We have accustomed ourselves to coexisting with every ebb and flow in this relationship. We managed to establish good relations with the Shah's regime after he officially abrogated his demand for Bahrain. When the regime in Iran changed, we had hopes for the best, and felt optimistic about wholesome relations with Tehran, until the current regime of the ayatollah once again raised its demand regarding us, and the revolutionary Iranian regime became one that encouraged dissension. We were very sorry the day the new Iranian constitution stipulated that the religion of the state is the

Shiite creed, and the expansionist, factional intentions of the Iranian regime became apparent, and we realized that relations between us and Iran could deteriorate. That is what has happened. We have no connection with what the nature of the regime in Tehran is, as it is a domestic affair of Iran's - provided that the Iranian party preserve this historic relationship, which I mentioned, of not intervening in our domestic affairs and sowing the seeds of dissension among the people of the Gulf. There is no longer any use in being silent about Iran's destructive role in our region.

Iran has exploited our religious tolerance. We are the freest country in the Arabian Peninsula and the most liberal about Islamic religious creeds. We are the only country in the Gulf which the observances of Muharram are held; all the Shiites in the Gulf who want to celebrate them come to us. That is a well known tradition in Bahrain. However, Iran has exploited our religious tolerance and has stirred up disruption. Now, however, we will not allow any group to exploit religion for political matters that are harmful to the interests and the security of the country and the citizens. Of course we will not prohibit religious observances, but we will prohibit anything that is connected to politics. It is true that we discovered the plot, but we have not eliminated everything involved in it. The people planning for this operation are also planning for a new conspiratorial act. Therefore the Bahrainis must become fully aware of this matter and be aware of the probability of danger that surrounds them.

The Gulf Position Is Hesitant

Question What is the Gulf position on the latest events in Bahrain? Will these events cause it to draw its own lessons?

Answer The Gulf's hope lies in the Gulf Cooperation Council; although in this stage that still remains a platform for expression, Bahrain's hopes are attached to it. However, a contradiction still exists in Gulf attitudes toward the dangers threatening the region, especially as far as Iran goes. The danger that threatens Bahrain automatically threatens all the countries in the Gulf. We warned our brothers a few months ago of what would happen. Our brothers in the Gulf must act to consolidate efforts to stand up to this danger and end the state of hesitation that they are going through.

Question What does the Saudi-Bahraini security treaty mean in practice? Does it mean calling Saudi forces to Bahrain if needed?

Answer The Saudi-Bahraini security treaty had been drawn up before the latest events. However, it is going to be signed, in these circumstances, in order to stress our joint destiny with the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia and its readiness to stand alongside its brothers in good times and bad. As to what the treaty means in practice, that falls under the heading of security coordination between the two countries in all its details. If we need Saudi forces, we will ask for them when need be.

The Future of the Security Treaties

Question Will the Saudi-Bahraini security treaty be the first of other corresponding treaties among Gulf countries? What will be the Gulf Cooperation Council's role in this matter in the future?

Answer Security is the main basis of people's lives and development, especially here in the Arab Gulf. We want the security treaty between Saudi Arabia and Bahrain

to prompt other countries in the Gulf to sign corresponding treaties among themselves, so that we can come up with a single collective treaty which will lie within the framework of the Gulf Cooperation Council. Our regimes in the Gulf are similar, our forces are similar, and the dangers that are facing us are the same. There is nothing new about these security agreements. Countries with advanced regimes, in Europe for example, sign agreements similar to these, indeed more stringent ones.

Question However, such stringency could be troublesome for Bahrain, especially if it is not part of a united Gulf position.

Answer Gulf cooperation and a united Gulf position are basic conditions for putting a stop to the Iranian threat to Bahrain and for standing up to Iranian designs on the Gulf. Therefore a Gulf agreement is necessary in order to repel this threat by making it mandatory that dealings with Iran stop. It is Iran that needs to deal commercially and economically with the countries of the Gulf. Iran imports most of its requirements from us. We, in Bahrain, have stopped the movement of Iranian airplanes and ships through our airports and harbors. We have prohibited Iranian subjects from coming into our country. It is Iran that benefits by dealing with us. Therefore the Gulf Cooperation Council must carry out coordination for the sake of a united Gulf position that will stand as a deterrent against all threats.

Question For about 2 years we have been speaking, as I recall, about the great international game that the great powers are devising for this region, by which they will be trying to smash the foundations of stability in the Gulf. Is the game still going on, and what is the status of its dimensions today?

Answer Of course the great international game is still going on. What has happened in Bahrain is only a result of that. The regime that exists in Iran is only a product of that, as are the people who are active in the region, conspiring against us in order to deprive us of the stability we desire. We, the people of the Gulf, are not a party to this game and we do not want our countries to be an arena for it.

Democracy Requires Further Organization

Question Where do the latest developments in Bahrain on the issue of democracy and the parliamentary life that there has long been talk about stand?

Answer As I said in a previous statement of mine, is democracy alone the goal, in order for it to be said that this is a democratic country? If one is talking about political organization, we are eager to study that and adopt suitable measures regarding it. We refuse to have political organization become a means for attaining interests which are not the same as the nation's. Therefore, one must advance toward it in a gradual manner, avoiding hasty steps and passing beyond the negative features of these steps. It is also our right to stand up to anyone who wants to act against the interests of his nation through societies or organizations belonging to foreign countries. The Bahraini citizen must be wary, and anyone who makes mistakes will bear the consequences of his mistakes. Freedom has its limits. Therefore we are anxious that decisions on the desired political organization not be taken in a haphazard, isolated manner. Indeed, the responsibility for that must be a common one, whether it is a correct one or a wrong one.

Question Is it true that some capital was smuggled out of or withdrawn from Bahrain following the exposure of the plot?

[Answer] Not at all. There has been no smuggling of capital out of Bahrain. The economic and financial situation in the country is sound. Local, Gulf and international confidence in Bahrain, its economic policy and its political stability gives us reassurance and prompts us to redouble efforts to make Bahrain the best economic and financial center in the Gulf.

Khalifah ibn Salman Al Khalifah, the prime minister of Bahrain, fell silent, not because he was tired of talking but because his discursive talk about his country's crisis had brought our conversation to the point where the space devoted to publication was about to end. The distress in Shaykh Khalifa's tone was obvious. He is the man who has supervised the building up of Bahrain over 10 years of independence, from the position of top executive. The sorrow that Bahrain might succumb to this crisis which has threatened it, and has threatened the other countries of the Arab Gulf along with it, as they are on the crossroads of prosperity and stability in the early eighties, was plain. He has progressed through his country's crises and problems step by step, from the early sixties to the independence negotiations, then the stage of youth and brilliance of the seventies.

I asked Shaykh Khalifah, as I was standing up to say goodbye, and the beginning signs of danger were appearing clearly all over the Arab Gulf, "The arguments that protected Bahrain for a decade must protect it today."

He extended his hand to shake mine and said, "Its people's awareness and its genuine Arabhood will. Bahrain does not haggle over its national unity or over the genuine nature of its Arabhood and its nationalism."

As I was leaving the government office building in the capital of Bahrain, I felt as if some broken glass had spread about within it, and I feared that stability might be its name!

11887
CSO: 4404/264

POPE SHANUDAH CHALLENGES REMOVAL DECREE

Cairo AL-AHRAR in Arabic 29 Mar 82 p 1

[Article: Pope Shanudah Abandons Lawsuit Against President of the Republic]

[Text] A surprise happened in the Administrative Court last Tuesday during a hearing of Pope Shanudah III's challenge of the decree of the president of the republic removing him from his post.

Hanna Naruz, the pope's lawyer before the court, decided to drop the argument against the president of the republic in the summary part of the challenge while [continuing to] plead the merits of abolishing the removal decree.

The Administrative Court under Justice Sa'd Abu-'Awf and secretary 'Abd-al-'Aziz 'Amir set the 27 April session for ruling on the case.

Attorney 'Abd-al-Halim Ramadan, previously had brought a suit in his own name before the Administrative Court to challenge the decree removing the pope and the suit was rejected in form because it was brought by an undesignated person while being accepted on merit. Pope Shanudah brought a suit in his name to challenge the decree removing him and engaged the attorney Hanna Naruz.

CSO: 4504/264

LABOR PARTICIPATION IN MANAGEMENT URGED

Cairo THE EGYPTIAN GAZETTE in English 23 Mar 82 p 2

[Text] The Minister of Manpower and Vocational Training, Mr Saad Mohamed Ahmed deplored the workers deprivation of the right to participate in management of projects established under the investment law of 1974.

Mr Ahmed said that Law 43 of the year 1974 has deprived the workers from this right without any legal grounds. He also affirmed that workers right to participate in management is an established right that can never be ignored.

This was announced in a speech before the first conference on workers' participation in management held in Cairo yesterday. The conference was also attended by the Minister of Industry, Mr Fuad Abu Zaghia, and a number of experts on labour affairs as well as representatives of the Egyptian General Trade Unions Federation.

Mr Ahmed, who attended the conference on behalf of the Prime Minister, Dr Fuad Mohieddin, said that the participation right is stipulated by the Constitution. "Such participation, however, should be actual and effective so that it can result in a profitable outcome" said Mr Ahmed.

About the shortcomings of this participation, he continued, nothing can be absolutely perfect. However, we can always rectify, he added. He was referring to a draft law to amend the participation procedures.

The participation of workers in management was initiated in 1961 within the framework of the socialist laws passed in that year. Much criticism was staged to the experience because of certain abuses.

Mr Ahmed said that certain attempts were made to shelve the law providing for workers participation in management starting from the banks law and the contracting companies laws till the law on foreign and Arab capital investment in Egypt.

Speaking at the conference, the Minister of Industry Mr Fuad Abu Zaghla announced that agreement had already been reached with the Minister of Housing to apply the rules of cooperative housing to companies so that workers would have suitable housing near their work sites.--GSS.

CSO: 4500/147

ISLAMIC LAW TO BE INTEGRATED INTO EGYPTIAN LAW

Cairo AL-AHRAM in Arabic 12 Mar 82 p 6

[Article by Mustafa al-Najjar: "Sufi Abu Talib Says, 'Egypt Is on Its Way to Govern by Islamic Laws;' People's Assembly To Conclude Formulation of All Articles of the Law in a Short Period of Time; Judges, Prosecution Agencies, Police, Law School Graduates To Be Prepared for the Insertion of New Laws"]

[Text] Dr Sufi Abu Talib, speaker of the People's Assembly announced that Egypt was on its way to govern by Islamic law. "This is because Egypt, which has civilization and history, has to lead the Arab and Islamic nation into the application of Islamic law."

Dr Sufi Abu Talib said that the four committees that the People's Assembly had formed to codify Islamic law--and these are the Financial Transactions Committee, the Social Relations Committee, the Commercial Transactions Committee and the Litigation Committee--had completed the formulation of most of the articles of the laws for governing according to Islamic law. The committees did trace these articles to their origins in the Holy Koran, in the Prophetic Tradition and in [other] legal evidence.

These laws have been sent to the Noble al-Azhar and the Ministry of Justice for their opinions in preparation for formulating the final draft of these laws after any observations on them [are taken into account].

Dr Sufi Abu Talib added, "Everyone has to strive for preparing the general climate for accepting these laws. From now on the Ministry of Justice and the colleges of law have to make preparations for training judges and prosecutors to make judgments in accordance with Islamic law."

The speaker of the People's Assembly was speaking at the symposium on codifying Islamic law which was organized by Cairo University. The symposium was attended by Dr Subhi 'Abd-al-Hakim, president of the Advisory Council; by Dr Hasan Hamdi, president of Cairo University; by Dr Mahmud Najib Husni, dean of the College of Law at Cairo University; by Dr Zakariya al-Barri, former minister of religious trusts and professor and department head of the Islamic Law Department at the College of Law of Cairo University; and by a large number of university professors, members of the People's Assembly and university students.

Dr Sufi Abu Talib said, "The reasons for changing present laws and calling for

government by Islamic law is due to the fact that the modern world has no place for small communities. Despite religious differences all countries strive for some form of political or economic integration with each other. There is no doubt that such integration can only come about through standard laws. It is our good fortune, the good fortune of Arab and Islamic countries, that we have a standard law which is inspired by God. It contains all the guarantees for full unity and not just integration."

Dr Abu Talib added, "The call to put Islamic law into practice is not merely nostalgic, but it is rather the product of an honest representation of ourselves and our personalities in facing the modern world and contemporary culture. Law is nothing more than a reflection of society's culture: the more truthfully that law represents that culture, the more acceptable it is in society."

He said, "The constitution stipulated that putting Islamic law into practice was necessary. Those who say that putting Islamic law into practice would be difficult, since Islamic law is 14 centuries old, are forgetting the fact that Islamic law did not provide detailed codes to govern matters of daily life. Islamic law rather set down general principles that would be suitable for all times and all places."

At the end of the symposium Dr Sufi Abu Talib announced that the committees which were formed by the People's Assembly to codify Islamic law were working in earnest and had accomplished much. For example, the formulation committee had completed a draft of 1,000 articles of the civil law. These were sent to the Noble al-Azhar; only eight articles remain [in this law]. The committee also completed all 180 articles of the Positive Law.

The committee completed 237 articles in the penalties' section of the Penal Code and 329 articles in the disciplinary section. Only 30 articles remain for this law to be completed.

Regarding the Financial Transactions Law the committee completed 154 articles on alms. The committee [also] completed 443 articles of the Mercantile Trade Law. The origins of these articles are being derived and their Islamic origins are being traced to the Holy Koran, the Prophetic Tradition or to [other] legal evidence.

Dr Sufi Abu Talib also appealed to all professors of Islamic law at the colleges of law and to all the men of al-Azhar and the Ministry of Justice to pool their efforts and their opinions in this major responsibility so that the laws that put Islamic law into practice would see the light of day.

8592

CSO: 4504/245

LEADING FEMINIST, NEWSPAPERWOMAN INTERVIEWED

Cairo MAYU in Arabic No 59 15 Mar 82 p 11

[Interview with Aminah al-Sa'id by Sana' al-Sa'id: "The Case for Women Going Back to the Home Is a Hollow One; If Women Did Go Back to Their Homes, Two Thirds of Those Who Were Asking Them To Do so Will Regret It;" date and place of interview not specified.]

[Text] "A man in our country thinks that making himself a cup of coffee is an unforgivable affront."

"The difficulties of working women are due to the backward mentality of men."

"Women of this generation found the road easy; they found it effortlessly."

"It is the duty of the state to enable women to combine work on the job and in the home."

In 1953 Aminah al-Sa'id wrote: "It is shameful that the ideas some of our men have about women have not yet matured. However, I ask those men to be tolerant of women so they can prove their suitability to the tasks that are assigned to them." In 1956 she wrote: "Let women rule! How beautiful life would be if power were shifted to Mrs Eden, Mrs Eisenhower, Mrs Pandit [Translator's note: Mrs Vijaya Pandit was India's first female minister; she became minister for local government and health in 1937.] and Mrs Chou En-Lai!"

Aminah al-Sa'id has a tenacious mind, an indomitable spirit and an unflagging enthusiasm. Her life has been the product of conscious fulfillment, a firm will, intelligent perception, prolonged struggle and unwavering determination and perseverance. She provides an example of the Egyptian woman who found her way to a steady and a vital intellect, choosing to rise to the defense of members of her own sex who according to her own standards were not the weaker sex. To her, women as a sex group were strengthened by resolve, sharpened by enthusiasm and changed by time.

Aminah al-Sa'id, the new woman, scorns trivia and perseveres in everything that is serious and beneficial. She combines a strong personality with an eager, radiant spirit. Her qualities provided a model for the life of a female in Egypt today. She has a brilliant mind, an incisive intelligence and a sharp tongue. Her motto is: "Nothing is impossible, and we have to prove our ability to give."

[Question] In 1953 Aminah al-Sa'id wrote, "The ideas some men have about women have not yet matured. However, I ask those men to be tolerant of women so they can prove their suitability to the tasks that are assigned to them." Is Aminah al-Sa'id still adhering to this diplomatic approach despite what has been known about her sharp opinions and her daring [approach] when she asks for what is right?

[Answer] Don't forget that I was then in the fifties when the entry of women into [the mainstream of] life was still a novelty. Diplomacy helped me with men; it was the method I used to obtain women's rights. But today the matter is different. Today I say it plainly: whether you wish to or not women have attained, and they are moving in large numbers toward education. Work for women is now the rule. You have to change and accept this new logic. In fact, you must help women play their role, and as long as women are your partners, you must make their mission an easier one.

[Question] Despite this appeal, however, women's work is still the subject of controversy with some clergymen who are still saying that women's natural domain is that of molding people and going back to the home.

[Answer] This is a reactionary, destructive claim.

[Question] Aminah al-Sa'id has been known for her sharp replies to clergymen. [What do you say about that]?

[Answer] This is a hollow claim because the clergymen have daughters who are university graduates and who are employed. The clergymen are making such statements to win the applause of ignorant and common people. There is no basis of truth to what they are saying, nor does it apply to their lives.

[Question] Today some people are claiming that working women failed to make a positive contribution to their children. Today we see children who lack a proper upbringing and who lack guidance. [How do you respond to that]?

[Answer] At first I would say that women cannot produce educated children who are aware and brought up well if they are living in a backward society where men have a deficient education and women are ignorant. In such a society children cannot be brought up properly. The upbringing of children requires very sophisticated tactics, education and understanding. It requires that a person be knowledgeable about psychology so he can have a sense of a child's emotions and thinking process. Such a person must first recognize his own emotions before he can give the child the opportunity to become a full person from his childhood.

[Question] The process of passing judgment on any question is one that relies on an over-all view and on the results that are generally derived from society itself. Some people are alarmed to find that working female university graduates failed in the process of bringing up their children and failed in giving them the proper image that had been expected from educated working women.

[Answer] I object to that question and I say [to you]: "Do you have statistics to indicate this delinquency and to show me accordingly that the children of educated women are the ones who are delinquent? This is reactionary talk spoken

only by those who are not strong enough to face the progressive tide of women. They come up with new ideas to destroy the progress and advancement of women. This is a false charge that must be resisted and should not be accepted. If we are to have a scientific discussion, we must have official statistics and not arbitrary ones proposed by the minds of those who wish to undermine women's abilities and limit their rights. Regardless of their circumstances educated women are much better than women who are not educated. At least an educated woman breathes in a home where people read, write, think and understand. She also plays a major economic role in the family's budget, making livelihood much easier for that family than if her husband were the sole breadwinner.

[Question] A woman who goes into the labor force to earn a few pounds cannot be considered the objective equivalent to what we would call a major economic role. In fact, these few pounds she earns do not meet what she needs to pay for transportation, cosmetics, clothing and trips to the beauty shop. In addition, working women suffer in a society that has no public service facilities for the public.

[Answer] According to all the studies that have so far been done, it has been established that if Egyptian women were barred from work today, the economy of the family would collapse. Today a woman's income constitutes a strong bulwark of support for the family's income. On the one hand, 99 percent [of families] of all levels now rely on women's incomes. On the other hand, we are not asking women to work for money. If this were true, we would not ask wealthy women to work sometimes for 30 pounds. We are asking women to work so they can fulfill themselves in their society and become a building block in that society. We are asking women to work so they can have a sense of their role in the society in which they live. We are asking women to work so they would not be supported by their husbands and ask them for permission to buy a dress, a pair of shoes or a pair of stockings. Quite simply I say that with their work women reduce the burdens of living that would [otherwise] be borne by their husbands, and they would give their children the opportunity to be enrolled in excellent schools.

[Question] This means that you are making a connection between women's work and their economic status, [do you not]?

[Answer] We must never make a connection between a woman's economic status and work. It is women's duty to work so they can have their self-respect and fulfill themselves. It is women's duty to work so they can feel useful in society and not feel that they are merely persons drawn to the household by the cleaning, cooking and laundry [that has to be done there]. It is not fair to confine women to the home to do tasks that can be done efficiently and satisfactorily by a domestic worker.

[Question] Domestic help is no longer that lost paradise. Domestic workers have become extinct, or they are about to become extinct.

[Answer] There are domestic workers who would come once a week. This is a kind of social development, and the evidence for that lies in the fact that women are moving and going out into the work force. A domestic worker is like a civil servant, and there is nothing wrong with that. There is a major cultural purpose behind women's work. In fact I would solve most marital and family problems by

encouraging women to go to work. In fact I can affirm that two thirds of the young men who are calling for women to return to their homes will regret that if women do in fact go back to their homes. The men here are only repeating slogans out of a sense of false pride and conceit and the excessive egoism from which eastern men suffer.

[Question] If this is the case, how then can we solve the difficult equation of combining work with the full-time task of bringing up of children, looking after them, giving them guidance and improving them by giving them a sense of belonging?

[Answer] Women must be given an education in depth to help them understand children. Then the government must provide for families all the means that would enable women to work [outside the home] and make their tasks as the mothers of children easier. Ignorant, unaware mothers are disastrous for children. In fact, any school would be more useful to children and better for them than such mothers because at least children will learn social skills at school.

[Question] But there are the difficulties of life that stand in the way of working women, bewildering them and making it difficult for them to see their way clearly.

[Answer] The state has a constitutional obligation to provide the means that would make the mission of working women easier. The constitution obliges the state to do that by virtue of the stipulation that it is the duty of the state to enable women to combine work [outside the home and work] in the home by providing kindergartens and schools that are suitable to all classes [of people].

[Question] Do you believe that kindergartens are suitable places for bringing up children and that this can be managed without mothers?

[Answer] Yes, if the kindergartens are set up according to proper principles, they would be 100 times better than mothers. I think that everything that is being said about women constitutes nothing more than desperate attempts and last ditch efforts to resist the flow of large numbers of women into education and employment. This deluge can no longer be stopped unless those who wish to stop it [also] wish to set up a revolution like that of Khomeyni that would sweep women away, slaughter working women and turn us back to a primitive state of savagery.

[Question] These people may not want a revolution of this kind, but they may be seeking some kind of guidance on working mothers who lost the full ability to comprehend [what is involved in the task of] bringing up children.

[Answer] If women were adequately educated, they would have a measure of understanding; and if the state applied the constitutional stipulations about the need to set up adequate nurseries, kindergartens and schools, it would have been able to cover the defects and strengthen the weaknesses of the home. But on the contrary we are now seeing that schools are becoming the source of corruption, and teachers do not provide good role models for children. They lie and they deceive. In addition, they have no understanding whatsoever of the psychology of children.

[Question] How then can we develop the psychology of children?

[Answer] I can develop the psychology of children by having teachers who have an awareness of it. I can also do that through the media: television and radio. But before I give guidance to mothers, I must give guidance to fathers who may sometimes be the greater reason--more so than mothers--for the destruction of children. A father may resort to the practice of striking his child to deter him, but a mother's natural tenderness induces her to resort sometimes to primitive methods that are compassionate and merciful. A father does not have that close tie with his child that one finds between a mother and her children. It is the father and not the mother who needs guidance as far as bringing up children is concerned.

[Question] Some people accuse working women of severing the very close ties that existed between husbands and wives. They even say that standards were turned upside down when women became economic helpers.

[Answer] Work does not interfere in relations between men and women. This [accusation] is basically due to the thinking of a certain kind of men who believe that the fact that women go to work minimizes their [i.e., the men's] worth. Therefore, these people have to change their way of thinking. I have been working for 40 years. I've been a wife and a mother. My husband and I have had an unwritten agreement according to which we shared everything: the children's homework and food preparation. We lived together in full cooperation and affection. We have been living in an Egyptian society, not in the moon or on Mars. Each one of us accepted the principle of respecting the other. This picture is completely different from that of a husband who knows that his wife is exhausted from her work, which is of no less importance than his; but he, nevertheless, sits comfortably [in his chair] and asks her to make him a cup of coffee or a cup of tea; or he asks her to iron his clothes, darn his socks or help his children with their homework. He is the one who destroys a woman's spirit by overburdening her with all those tasks. A man in Egypt sees himself as the victim of an unforgivable affront if he makes himself a cup of coffee, if he darns his own socks or if he sews on the buttons of his shirts. The difficulties of working women at home are merely due to the logic and the mentality that are imposed on them wherever they go by their husbands.

[Question] In 1956 Aminah al-Sa'id wrote: "Let women rule! Life would be so beautiful if power were to shift to Mrs Eden, Mrs Eisenhower, Mrs Pandit and Mrs Chou En-Lai!" Do you still believe that women should run government today?

[Answer] In the past I thought too well of women, but I have now found out that women are creatures just like men. They are made of the same seed and the same stuff. Accordingly, women are just as likely as men to make mistakes. However, women have the advantage of motherhood over men. Accordingly, they would never resort to war and violence. If women were in control and if they were in power they would never resort to war. They would think 20 times before embarking on a war or creating crises that would cause sparks to fly and civil strife to break out. As mothers, their desire for peace is greater than that of men, and this is great.

[Question] Does this mean that women are suitable for assuming power?

[Answer] Of course they are. There is no better evidence for that than the fact that women have actually assumed power and succeeded. There are numerous examples. Among them are those of India's prime minister and Britain's prime minister. Every day the number of women who are assuming high positions of influence is growing. This is an indication of superior competence. Women take matters more seriously than men do because they are a new factor in public life and they are always afraid of criticism.

[Question] The pressures of life may force women to look for reasons to go back home.

[Answer] This would be a disaster. Let me use Turkey here as an example. When Ataturk was alive women made tremendous progress. Ataturk was succeeded by people who were less enthusiastic about women, so the picture changed and women felt the pressures. They went back to their homes, and Turkish society fell back because of this. I recall that when I was in Turkey 3 years ago, this was the problem from which Turkish society was suffering. The Turkish people were thinking about how they could bring women back into the work force. Therefore, they focused on a television media campaign that called upon women to go back to work. It is through work that women can regain their self-respect and their personality; it is through work that they can reclaim their existence, their sense of self and their importance to their country.

[Question] Does this mean that you approve of this trend against women going back to their homes despite the burdens working women carry on their shoulders in our society?

[Answer] I encourage work for women even if conditions were unbearable. I look at what I have gained from all of this: I work; I support myself; and my child respects me because he will see me as a producer not a consumer. A mother must be a producer in the economy just like a father. She can thus provide her child with the means for life so that his father would not be everything to him while she remains a mere moving shadow. It is for this that my children respect me.

[Question] But not all women are [like] Aminah al-Sa'id!

[Answer] Aminah al-Sa'id is no more than [the product of] her own personal effort. I am not more intelligent than others; nor do I have a rare and unique talent. I do work hard, however. This is the product of success, struggle, hard work and the bitter pill I had to swallow. I recall that when I was dismissed from Dar al-Hilal, I realized then that the university wasn't everything. The university was only a means [to an end]. I stayed at home for 2 years. My husband bought me many books, and he helped me read and educate myself. He played a major role in my success. After this experience I worked in broadcasting with the Marconi Company, and I made numerous interviews. After that Emile (Zaydan) asked me to go back to Dar al-Hilal. Aminah al-Sa'id is only an ambitious Egyptian girl who is the product of work and struggle.

[Question] Does this mean that you are still calling for these rights for the present generation of women?

[Answer] Our generation had one advantage. We had a mission. My generation was

the first to wage the battle of education and life. We had an objective. We suffered much; we made an effort; we exerted ourselves; and we paved the way for the new generation. Today, education for women is mandatory. The women of your generation found this easy; [for them] it was an easy morsel for which they did not endure much hardship.

[Question] How then can the bridges be mended?

[Answer] By raising consciousness; by making women understand what their true mission is. At the same time the state must provide women with refrigerators, washing machines and vacuum cleaners. Today these things are called necessities; they are the means of the new civilization, and they must become available to working women. And here I wonder: where are the kindergartens which the state is constitutionally obligated to provide?

[Question] Aminah al-Sa'id has made us accustomed to the fact that silent protests are the tool of the powerless and that incomplete advice is something she does not recognize. What complete advice would Aminah al-Sa'id give generations of young people whose relations with society are almost perverse?

[Answer] That is true; these relations are quite perverse. I attribute this to the hateful negative attitude young people have. That attitude tore up the affinities that existed between them and society. The reason for this lies in the fact that they grew up in a climate where they expected to get everything [they wanted] without giving anything in return. Things were different in our days. I remember a young man called al-Wardani who was no more than 20 years old and another young man who was called Mahmud Isma'il; he was 21 years old. He was hanged for Egypt. We had [people like] 'Abd-al-Hakim al-Jarahi, my colleague in the College of Arts. The British shot him on 'Abbas Bridge while he was leading a demonstration against them. He died a martyr, and we set up a memorial for him on campus. But one day the revolutionary government took us by surprise after we returned from our summer vacations and found that they had removed the memorial. The revolution denied us the symbol of a hero's martyrdom. From that day subsequent generations have not known who 'Abd-al-Hakim al-Jarahi was.

[Question] Why did the revolutionary government do that?

[Answer] Because it wanted to extinguish the revolutionary spirit in young people. It did not want to make young people feel that they were capable of rebelling or effecting change. In our days we used to go out in demonstrations to force the government to resign. Our objective was basically nationalistic. We called for [the formation of] coalition governments when differences among parties prevailed. Sidqi Pasha had to resign and form a coalition government from all the parties. Youth is one of the most important periods of life. It is a period of time during which a person does not feel a sense of responsibility. He has not yet matured, and he does not yet have responsibilities to assume. The period of old age is that during which a person is bound by a wife, by children and by responsibilities. Accordingly, he has to be apprehensive and bow his head in favor of his bread and butter. But matters are different in youth when young people do not have all this store of responsibilities. Furthermore, young people constitute a new factor [on the scene], not yet tarnished by the ills of others.

[Question] Is the phenomenon of young people's corruption the result of a society that has helped and encouraged a negative attitude?

[Answer] The negative attitude is widespread, and then there is this tremendous amount of sparetime. It is this that led young people into corruption. Some young people joined the so-called al-Takfir wa al-Hijrah [Group] to fill their sparetime, while others held on to the philosophy of the hippies and imitated the West. In addition, the dictatorship that prevailed for a long period of time--the first 20 years of the revolution--is to blame. Young people were kept away from the state as an area that was of no concern to them, and it is this that completely destroyed young people.

8592

CSO: 4504/245

SINAI TUNNEL OPENS FOR FULL USE

Cairo THE EGYPTIAN GAZETTE in English 29 Mar 82 p 2

[Text] Ahmed Hamdi tunnel, which links Sinai with the West Bank of the Suez Canal, will be truly operated today for the first time. The tunnel was partially opened by Late President Anwar el Sadat on October 24, 1980, to allow the transport of foods and building materials to Sinai.

The tunnel is located at El-Shat, 17 km north of Suez and lies 51 metres under the Suez Canal. The total length of the tunnel is four kilometres and its walls are covered with a 90 cm thick layer of ferroconcrete to protect the tunnel against the salts of the subterranean water.

The tunnel is provided with four giant ventilators to push the fresh air inside it. It is also provided with a number of TV cameras to control the traffic as well as equipment for the control of illumination to facilitate driving in both directions.

The inner diameter of the tunnel, which is one of the largest rounded tunnels in the world, is 100,4 metres and the outer diameter is 110,8 metres. The experts who designed the tunnel took into consideration the results of the future canal development projects.

The total cost of the tunnel, constructed using the latest technology, amounted to LE 105 million. The tunnel has been designed to meet the expected increase in population and reconstruction projects in Sinai.

The tunnel will provide Sinai with 34,000 cubic metres of irrigation water daily to cover the needs of the land reclamation projects in the area south of Sinai. The water will be pumped through 67 km-long pipes connecting the water station at the west bank of the Suez Canal with the cities of Abu Redis, Ras Sedr and Abu Zenema, in Sinai.

The cables needed to provide Sinai with its power requirements also pass through the tunnel, which also permits the installation of the telecommunication cables between Sinai and the Nile Valley.

Construction of the Ahmed Hamdi tunnel was started in October 1976 after a comprehensive study made by Egyptian experts. Construction of the tunnel's body was completed in April 1981.--MEN.

CSO: 4500/147

VARIOUS EXPERTS CONTRIBUTE VIEWS ON PUBLIC SECTOR TO PANEL

Cairo AL-AKHBAR in Arabic 1 Feb 82 p 5

/Article: "What Did They Say about Reforming the Public Sector?"

/Text/ How can we reform the public sector? How can we rid it of its impediments? How can we liberate it from its restrictions so that it can participate in development and service to Egyptian society? These and other questions were the object of discussion in a series of symposia moderated by Sa'id Sunbul, managing editor of AKHBAR AL-YAWM, offered on television in recent weeks.

In view of the importance of the issue, AL-AKHBAR is offering excerpts from one of these symposia, the one in which Dr Mustafa Khalil, Dr Sayyid Abu-al-Naja and Ahmad Fu'ad, chairman of the Bank of Egypt, took part.

Sa'id Sunbul: Reform of the public sector begins with the definition of a clear philosophy for this sector and a definition of what is obstructing it. What is the public sector's philosophy, in your opinion? What is obstructing it? How can we reform it?

Dr Mustafa Khalil: One can summarize the obstructions to the public sector in the following points:

First, a lack of clarity of vision on public sector ownership.

Second, a failure to distinguish between ownership and management in the public sector.

Third, limits on the functioning of the public sector as a result of the fact that it has been burdened down by government statutes.

Fourth, the public sector's inability to cope with modern developments as a result of the deficiency in investments.

Fifth, the absence of independent budgets for public sector units.

Sixth, the absence of freedom for the public sector to price its products, which could lead it to suffer losses.

Determining the philosophy of the public sector of necessity requires determining the public sector's goals. The public sector's main goal is to move the wheels of development forward and attract savings, be they public or private.

The public sector's goal is to lead development, or promote it, or to become a pathfinder for it. It is not essential that it own the projects, but it can promote them.

The public sector's main goal is to finance infrastructure projects, respond to the basic needs of the masses, establish the strategic industries that the government considers should be established, try to increase exports, and provide local production in order to reduce imports.

Dr Sa'id Abu-al-Naja: In my opinion, the philosophy of the public sector is that it be in the service of development and that development not be converted into service of the public sector; the public sector should enter in when the private sector is deficient.

Ahmad Fu'ad: Sound development starts with the question which says: What are my abilities? What do I want? Egypt's population is 44 million; we want to raise the standard of living, or at least arrest the decline in the standard of living. How can we?

Through development.

The weapons of development are the public sector, the private sector, the mixed sector and Arab and foreign capital.

Public sector units have been converted into government departments. This situation must be corrected; they must be turned into economic units. There are activities that the private sector ought to have carried out, but in which it did not play its part; therefore the public sector must make up for this activity.

We must ask whether we will produce enough to meet our consumption needs of produce with the objective of exporting as well. In my opinion, our material resources are limited. However, on the other hand, our human resources are great. We now export Egyptian labor. In my opinion, we can benefit from our geographic position and our human resources and establish our projects for industrialization and export, which is what developing countries like Korea, Singapore and Hong Kong are doing. They do not have resources but they do have export industries.

Economic theories have changed. There no longer is a connection between the availability of resources and industrialization.

Reform of the Public Sector

Sa'id Sunbul: Everyone is agreed on the fact that public sector reform will come about by liberating the units that belong to it from restrictions and fetters, enabling them to manage themselves by themselves in a sound economic manner.

There are various notions on how this goal can be achieved.

There is a notion which holds that the bills and statutes governing work in the public sector should be amended.

There is another notion which recommends that ownership should be separated from management through the creation of holding companies that will own shares in the public sector companies but will not interfere in their management, leaving the power of management up to the boards in these companies.

There is a third notion which holds that ownership of the National Investment Bank should be in participation with other national banks and national insurance companies, thereby liberating the public sector from the clutches of the government and the ministries.

Which of these notions do you favor?

Dr Mustafa Khalil: Ownership of the public sector in Egypt is not clear. The public sector currently is divided up among ministries. The companies' general assemblies meet only for a few minutes and in these few minutes it is not possible to study the companies' conditions.

The first question we must raise is, who will represent the public sector's funds?

In my opinion, this representation will take place through the National Investment Bank, in addition to the National Bank and the domestic insurance companies.

Every new investment and future development plan project must have a feasibility study. It is not necessary that the Investment Bank perform these studies; consulting firms can be assigned to do them. In this manner, we will be guaranteeing that the projects in the new plan will be economic, so that they will be able to pay the loans they owe. It is well known that each project starts with capital in addition to the loans it obtains.

How will the boards of directors of these projects be formed?

I say they should be formed from stockholders, namely the National Investment Bank plus the other banks. Everyone will be represented on the basis of the value of his participation. The domestic banks can be represented in the board of directors through one of their employees, or the bank can choose an outside technical expert to represent it on the board, and he will be held to present the bank with a report on the progress of the project.

With respect to the general assembly, on some occasions the members of the board make up the general assembly, while on other occasions the owner of the capital (the bank) can send representatives to the general assembly to hold the board of directors to account. This representative can be from one of the ministries, thus furnishing supervision over the public's money.

With regard to auditors, the Central Accounting Agency could be one of the bodies that would review the accountants' reports.

Next, let me move over to the project budget. There are no economic budgets for public sector companies, in the context of the current situation. They are all estimated budgets. The recommendation that has been raised will solve this problem, because it calls for every project to have an economic budget in which the assets will be clearly spelled out and the liabilities will be clearly spelled out.

With regard to workers' benefits, in my view these projects will pay the owners higher, greater wages; as regards the current rights workers enjoy, the law guarantees these rights and the proposed system does not conflict with them.

The Private Sector: How Will That Look?

If the government considers that there are new projects which must continue to belong to the public sector in full, and they do not conflict with the proposed system, the ownership can remain in full with the National Investment Bank or with that in participation with other domestic banks.

However, there are sectors and industries in which private capital can take part at specific ratios which the government will specify.

The means for establishing these sorts of projects may be summarized as follows: the Investment Bank will begin by promoting the project. It will invite various banks to participate. The entry of a foreign bank will encourage foreign investors and will help attract foreign loans from abroad.

Let us assume that we have set the ratio for private capital participation at 20 percent of capital. That could then take two forms in the board of directors.

There are these possibilities: either the public sector covers the percentage granted it in the project, or it does not. In the latter case, the banks can cover the issue through transactions and then offer the shares allocated to the public sector for sale in the securities market. In this way, we will be encouraging small savers to shift their savings into shares in new companies.

There is absolutely no fear that private capital dominance over the project will be restored, because the proportion of its participation is limited and an individual's ownership will not exceed a certain limit which will not permit him to be dominant or exploitive.

Thus, in the light of this proposed system, new companies will be established which will function on economic bases and work with total freedom. At the same time, they will seek to collect individual savings and create new incentives for saving, investment and development.

The Importance of Feasibility Studies

Dr Sayyid Abu-al-Naja: I agree with Dr Mustafa Khalil's opinion. In my opinion, there is absolutely no objection to establishing new companies with a majority

of individuals from the private sector, in the sense that Dr Mustafa Khalil has spelled out.

In addition to that, it is necessary for us to distinguish between the economic price of products and economic charges for the sale of the products, so that it will be possible to hold every project properly to account.

I consider that existing public sector companies will each require a feasibility study so that it will be possible to reform them.

Ahmad Fu'ad: One must define positions. One must separate the activity of ministries from the activity of economic projects.

The ministries' role, in my opinion, is to carry out planning through a national plan. After that, the National Investment Bank and other banks, the insurance companies, and so forth will carry out the construction process as independent companies running the projects on an economic basis.

I support Dr Mustafa Khalil with respect to the idea that the public sector must make a profit. The public sector is not a philanthropic society. Its profits are reinvested in development. If the government sees fit to sell a specific product at a low price, it itself must defray the difference. In this manner, the companies' budgets will be sound and the companies will be able to operate on a sound basis.

With the issuance of the new law on banks, which allows domestic banks to invest, the Bank of Egypt alone shared in the establishment of 46 new firms. The burdens of the loans lie on the project, although it is a public project.

Sa'id Sunbul: The summary of this discussion is that this proposed system can solve the problem of new investments, which in the next 5 years will be estimated at about 20 billion pounds. Will it be possible to apply this proposed system to public sector companies in their present condition?

Dr Mustafa Khalil: The development plan is broken down into three categories: investments in new projects, investments in new expansions and replacement and renovation investments.

The same principle can be applied to new expansions, easily, after feasibility studies are made on them. There is nothing to fear about workers. Workers will not lose jobs; if there are expansions in certain sites, it will be possible to arrange new jobs for them.

At the same time, the companies should be re-evaluated, their assets should be shifted over to the Investment Bank or other banks, and the rules that were mentioned above should be applied to them.

11887
CSO: 4504/215

CONSULTATIVE ASSEMBLY REVIEWS DOMESTIC ENERGY SITUATION

Cairo AL-AKHBAR in Arabic 1 Feb 82 p 4

/Article by Sharif Riyad: "Ahmad Hilal Tells the Consultative Assembly That the Electricity Situation in Egypt Is Very Bad and Will Remain So for 2 More Years"/

/Text/ Eng Ahmad 'Izz-al-Din Hilal, deputy prime minister and minister of petroleum, declared that the electricity generation situation in Egypt is very bad and will continue to be so for another 2 years.

Yesterday he stated before the Consultative Assembly, "There are factories that have closed because of a lack of electricity. There are plants that have shut down and plants that have not been erected, and it is necessary to guide the consumption of electricity and other energy sources lest some day we be shocked to realize that we cannot find the electricity we need for agriculture and industry."

This was underlined also by Eng Mahir Abazah, the minister of electricity, who stated, "We are exerting maximum efforts to provide electricity for factories and we are waiting for the startup of the immense new plants early next year." He announced the construction of a new international center in Madinat Nasr with financing from the European Market to study the uses of new energy sources in Egypt.

Eng Fu'ad Abu Zaghlal, the minister of industry, declared, "The factories should get their electricity at its true price as well; if the government wants to subsidize prices, let the subsidy go to the consumer, not the factory."

The Consultative Assembly had been continuing the discussion of the Production Committee report on the subject of energy yesterday under the chairmanship of Dr Subhi 'Abd-al-Hakim. In an explanation to public opinion, the chairman of the assembly stressed that the report did not include a reference to increased gasoline prices, but just requested that the prices of distillates and heavy fuel oil be raised. Attending the session was Muhammad Rashwan, the minister of People's and Consultative Assembly affairs.

There were numerous opinions among the people supporting and opposing increases in in distillate and heavy oil prices; while Mustafa Kamil Murad, the chairman of the Liberal Party, supported the principle of increased prices, he nonetheless differed on the rate of the increase and demanded that that be gradual and not exceed 25 percent a year--not 100 percent, as the committee had demanded. However, a

number of members rejected the price increases for distillates, heavy fuel oil or electricity because of the effect they could have on the cost of agricultural or industrial production.

However, everyone was in agreement on one principle, which was that it was necessary to guide energy consumption. They demanded that the use of small cars be encouraged, that there be a tendency toward semi-automated rather than automated bakeries, which consume a great deal of energy, that television transmission hours be reduced, that traffic be regulated, that attention be given to the maintenance of government cars and buses, and that air conditioning in government departments and the public sector not be expanded.

Details of the Discussions

The first speaker was Nazmi Butrus, who said, "The energy crisis is worldwide. Oil will continue to be the major resource for the world's welfare and development." He demanded that oil exploration agreements be broadened.

Mustafa Kamil Murad, chairman of the Liberal Party, then spoke, stating that wages would have to be normal and prices would have to be normal; thus, subsidies should gradually be eliminated. He demanded that the rise in prices of distillates, heavy fuel oil and other energy sources be gradual and not exceed 25 percent a year.

At this point Dr Subhi 'Abd-al-Hakim stressed that the report did not contain any references to rises in gasoline prices, lest there be confusion in public opinion.

Mustafa Kamil Murad made the further request that everything appearing in the committee report be discussed with the competent ministers so that a stable energy production and consumption policy could be set forth.

Dr Ahmad 'Umar, the rapporteur, followed up on the report by saying, "We have not considered increasing the price of gasoline, but we have thought of encouraging the use of small cars in order to limit gasoline consumption, by increasing customs duties and annual taxes on large cars."

He added that the prices of heavy fuel oil and distillates has not been raised for a long time and that a price increase now would not bring about a great increase in the prices of certain commodities or transportation costs.

'Azmi Nashid spoke, saying that electricity has now been brought to many villages and hamlets but that an increase in prices of distillates and heavy fuel oil would have an effect on agricultural output because all agricultural machinery runs on those products. He said, "The savings of \$120 million that increases in distillate and fuel oil prices would realize could be met by eliminating luxury parties and officials' use of large cars."

Eng Ahmad Hilal, the deputy prime minister, commented by saying "None of us is holding luxurious banquets or driving large cars. Come and see how big the petroleum minister's car outside the assembly is."

The Electricity Situation Is Bad

He added, "Savings of 120 million pounds will not be realized by eliminating banquets and large cars. Rather, I would like to tell the assembly that the electricity situation in Egypt is very bad. There are plants that have been closed down because there is no electricity. There are plants that are shut down. There are plants whose construction has not been completed. Electricity consumption must be guided. If electricity is getting to the villages now that is a gift from God, but the fact is that the electricity situation has been very bad and will not improve until the beginning of 1983.

"With regard to the price increases, these are members' recommendations. Eliminating or guiding subsidies is a national issue connected to general government policy. The task of the Consultative Assembly is to propose measures to guarantee that energy consumption is guided. Oil production, for example, is not Egypt's problem--our problem, rather, is how to provide and guide oil consumption, lest we be shocked to realize that we cannot find the energy we need for agriculture or industry."

I Am Opposed to the Price Rises

Then Ahmad al-'Imadi spoke in opposition to the notion of eliminating subsidies on electricity or other energy sources for industrial projects, on grounds that that would affect the prices of industrially produced products. He declared his support for the refusal to expand the construction of automated bakeries, which consume large amounts of distillates and heavy fuel oil, and for the tendency toward semi-automated bakeries.

The Problem of the Aluminum Complex

Eng Fu'ad Abu Zaghlal, the minister of industry, followed up by saying "The aluminum complex was constructed 10 years ago, it has become a massive project, and it now produces 100,000 tons. Its total capacity is available and is ready to be installed. The problem now is to solve the difficult equation with regard to the price at which we will supply electricity to the aluminum plant, because the economic study on the plant was founded on the basis of a price that had been agreed upon at that time. Increased electricity prices now require that we do the economic study of the project over."

With regard to industry overall, he demanded, "All inputs should be provided at the normal price and all outputs should be at the normal price. If the government wants to provide subsidies, let it subsidize the consumer. I, as minister of industry, am prepared to obtain all inputs, most important of which is energy, at a normal price as well."

No Expansion for the Complex

Dr Subhi 'Abd-al-Hakim said, "We are now dealing with a factory which has 10,000 people working in it who provide a living for 10,000 families. It has been erected in a very suitable location as far as getting supplied with electricity goes.

However, the problem is that the price of electricity has risen and we cannot supply the plant with its electricity requirements now. We are suffering from problems in electricity production. How can we think about expanding and developing this plant now? The Consultative Assembly is sounding the alarm on this subject." He demanded that there be no expansion in this plant now at least.

Muhammad Rashwan, the minister of People's and Consultative Assembly affairs, stated, "There are other consequences concerning the aluminum plant which must be taken into account. Since it was established, it has provided 33,900 tons of aluminum for various other industries. Had we imported this amount, that would have cost us 126 million pounds. It has contributed about 250 million pounds to the balance of payments over 4 years."

He added that there was a notion of using petroleum coke as an energy source in this plant.

A New International Center

Eng Mahir Abazah, the minister of electricity, declared that a new international center was being established in Madinat Nasr on financing from the European Market to study the uses of new energy sources in Egypt.

Then Muhammad Murad al-Sabastasi spoke, demanding that there be an expansion in the oil exploration agreements and that the companies that are active in this field be more numerous.

Taha al-Qadi said, "Industry needs more electricity."

Eng Mahir Abazah, the minister of electricity, followed up by also stressing "We are in the midst of an energy crisis and we are cooperating with the Ministry of Industry to meet factories' needs for electricity. We are waiting for massive electricity plants to start up early next year."

I Support Guidance of Consumption

Wahid al-Dali said, "I am opposed to any increase in oil and electricity prices. However, I wholly support the call to guide the consumption of petroleum and electricity. For example, organizing traffic can save roughly half the gasoline consumed. In addition, attention should be given to the maintenance of government cars, buses and army trucks, and the number of hours of television transmission should be reduced."

Mustafa Mu'min said, "While the energy situation is in danger, why does the government open the door wide open to air conditioning in all government offices and the public sector? These phenomena provoke people whom we are urging to produce. Also, there are big cars for officials everywhere, and it is very difficult to change this situation now because it has gotten out of control."

The session was adjourned, with the provision that it reconvene this morning.

The Service Committee in the Consultative Assembly Discusses the Development of Egyptian Man

The Service Committee in the Consultative Assembly, chaired by Dr Mahmud Mahfuz, discussed the committee's work plan yesterday.

It also discussed the first preliminary report on the development of Egyptian man, which was presented to the special committee studying the issues of young people. The report concentrated on the importance of the role of education in rebuilding people, the importance of religious upbringing, the importance of women's roles and attention to children.

11887

CSO: 4504/215

COUNCIL PONDER'S NATION'S VARIOUS ELECTRIC MACHINERY PROBLEMS

Cairo AL-AHRAM AL-IQTISADI in Arabic No 683, 15 Feb 82 p 8

/Article: "The National Production Council's Recommendations for Developing the Electric Machinery Industries"/

/Text/ In its latest meeting, the National Production Council, under the chairmanship of Dr Muhammad 'Abd-al-Qadir Hatim, the general supervisor of the specialized national councils, discussed the study the Industrial Production Branch has prepared on the electric machinery industries and their future. The study pointed out that local electric machinery industries have not realized a requisite local manufacturing growth rate. They are still relying on the assembly of components that are imported from abroad, and they have not caught up to the rapid international advancement in the type of production and specifications of products. Local production has lagged and has not been able to persevere in the face of competition from imported products. In many electric equipment industries, especially the cable, refrigerator, washing machine, radio, television and air conditioning industries, innovations have not been introduced into production in recent years, since the foreign currency is not available to import production requirements and preliminary raw materials. Some production units have often shut down for a number of months each year, which has disrupted productive capacity, and there is a lack of specialized technical staffs and a deficiency in technical and vocational training programs in many factories.

There also are other electric appliances and items of equipment for which local plants have not been set up, such as blenders, juicers, choppers and irons, in spite of the increased demand for these products.

The National Production Council has issued a number of recommendations on supporting the electric industries, among the most important of which are:

Supporting existing local companies which produce various items of electrical equipment and appliances by allocating the necessary investments for replacement and renovation projects, putting all the existing capacity into operation, and eliminating bottlenecks in the production lines, while setting forth a plan constantly to increase the ratio of local industrial production of these appliances and items of equipment, so that these industries will be able to rely on themselves in the coming stage.

Keeping industrial development plans for these industries in line with the country's requirements. (It has been observed that local production in some of these industries has covered only 15 percent of the country's requirements.) This could be done by increasing local productive capacities several times over.

Having local electric machinery industry production correspond to the latest technological theories and keep abreast of development in this field. It is possible that this new technology could be brought in through patents, technical aid or joint project entities with specialized international companies.

Attention should be given to research on development in local electric industry production companies and the most up to date equipment and appliances in terms of production quality should be provided.

Local industries should be protected, especially now that the economic liberalization policy has been applied and the door has been opened to imports, by imposing high customs duties on fully-manufactured imports, especially those which are similar in their specifications to domestic production, and also by lowering customs duties on production accessories and imported components.

Stringent surveillance should be imposed which will strictly apply standard specifications to imported products and will monitor local production in public and private sector companies alike, since all deviations in the specifications of these items of equipment are fraught with danger. This surveillance must also be continued through appropriate scientific methods.

In view of the country's enormous needs for them, a review should be made on the establishment of new electric industries, such as the household electric appliance industry (blenders, shoppers and juicers), the manufacture of small motors used in washing machines, fans and blenders, and the manufacture of electric appliances used in the automobile industry (generators, ignitions, headlights and direction indicators).

Production policies in local companies, especially public sector companies, should be developed, a policy of assembling equipment should be avoided, local industrialization should be gradually advanced, and modern management techniques should be applied.

Attention should be given to industrial training, raising the competence of workers at all levels, supporting training centers and increasing training courses.

There should be coordination between electric machinery and petrochemical industries to respond to these industries' needs for different categories and types of plastic, especially the cable, battery, washing machine and refrigerator industries.

11887

CSO: 4504/216

PROBLEMS IN ALUMINUM COMPLEX RECAPITULATED

Cairo AL-AHRAM AL-IQTISADI in Arabic No 683, 15 Feb 82 pp 28-30

/Article by Wahid 'Abd-al-Majid and Nabil 'Abd-al-Fattah: "A Problem in Upper Egypt: Aluminum Succumbs to the Energy Problem"/

/Text/ South of Naj' Hammadi, about 120 kilometers from the town of Luxor in the broad desert of al-Hu, one of the most prominent of Egypt's heavy industry projects now stands: the aluminum complex, with its integrated town. This complex is not just a successful industrial project by every standard--more than that, it is a symbol of the steadfastness and ambition of the Egyptian people, on whose shoulders and through whose commitment to work and to exert effort the project was constructed through the most magnificent challenge of the will, facing every type of difficulty and impossibility.

How was the Egyptian aluminum industry established? What achievements have been realized in the aluminum complex? What is the nature of the problems that have faced it? How has it been possible to overcome them? What is the true nature of the controversy that is now going on over the aluminum industry's consumption of large amounts of energy? Will the energy problem now facing Egypt influence the future of the Egyptian aluminum industry?

These and other questions have prompted us to take the opportunity of the first expansion in the aluminum complex at Naj' Hammadi to discuss answers which are based on observations and investigations on the spot.

The Story of the Aluminum Complex

The thought of establishing the aluminum industry in Egypt first arose in 1954. It was based on the use of electricity generated at the Aswan reservoir. However, economic and scientific studies at that time showed that electricity from the Aswan reservoir would not be adequate for supplying the aluminum industry, since its rates were not stable, as they rose and fell in accordance with flood conditions. No further thought was given to an aluminum industry until after the construction of the High Dam. In the mid-sixties, it was estimated that the volume of electricity generated at the High Dam would come to 1,400 megawatts a year. That volume could not be transmitted in full to Cairo and Lower Egypt, because the electric transmission lines could not accommodate more than 1,000 megawatts. That

meant that 400 megawatts had to be used in Upper Egypt or turned into a surplus. This estimated electricity surplus was one of the factors that prompted further thinking about establishing an aluminum industry, and a contract actually was signed with Poland in 1966 to erect an aluminum plant with a capacity of 40,000 tons in Suez. However, as a result of the 1967 war, Suez was ruled out and the contract signed with Poland was cancelled. Further bids were tendered, the most recent being the Soviet one, which was the cheapest (19 million pounds, to be paid back in instalments). After Suez was ruled out, other proposed sites arose--Cairo, Alexandria, Naj' Hammadi and Aswan. In the end Naj' Hammadi was chosen, for several reasons, most important of which were:

The presence of an electric plant, guaranteeing that current would not be interrupted. Aluminum production, specifically, cannot tolerate electricity interruptions of more than 6 hours, or repairs will have to be made on the furnace, requiring that production be suspended for a long period.

Its proximity to the port of Safajah on the Red Sea, facilitating imports of aluminum ore (aluminum oxide and bauxite), which come from Australia. The volume of ore imported, in addition to production accessories comes to about half a million tons a year.

Equitable distribution of industry throughout the republic, so that the Governorate of Qina could get its share of industrial development and development plans.

Actual work began in 1969 with the establishment of the basic facilities needed for producing 100,000 tons a year. A vocational training center was established to teach workers industrial arts. Most of these workers came from the cane fields and were turned into the technical workers on whose shoulders the plant arose. One should note that the plant made all the structures required internally, except for installations assigned to the Arab Contractors Company.

The aluminum plant now consists of eight sections, which were constructed in stages. In the first stage, Sections Three and Four were opened in October 1975, then Sections One and Two were opened in 1976, Sections Five and Six in 1978, and Sections Seven and Eight in 1980. Finally, preparations are underway to open Sections Nine and 10 this year, bringing the plant's output to maximum capacity.

The number of people working in the aluminum plant in all areas now totals 11,000, 250 of whom are females. Total wages in 1981 came to 10 million pounds. The average worker's monthly wage comes to about 100 pounds. The volume of production totalled 133,000 tons in 1981, and this will supposedly be raised to 166,000 tons this year, if the necessary energy sources are made available.

The countries importing Egyptian aluminum now include Britain, France, The Netherlands, Italy, Germany, Greece, Brazil, Korea, China, Pakistan, Japan and India.

Social Transformation and Its problems

The project constitutes a successful attempt in the field of true social transformation, because the process of urbanization in a traditional rural society, with

with its social system, values, customs and behavior, which are characterized by a quality of conservatism, stability and social tranquility, represents one of the basic ingredients of the urbanization process.

Therefore, transferring a large portion of the labor of society to an integrated industrial project in a complete modern-style industrial city in itself represents a substantial success. There were numerous elements behind this transformation process, perhaps the most important of which was by worker participation, from the outset, in the installation process, the experiment with the functional elimination of illiteracy, reading and writing, and the Ministry of Education's participation in this, above and beyond the infrastructure projects that link the project to other areas via railway lines erected by the project, which it operates with the Railway Authority, and a fleet of cars, on top of supplementary projects for project quasi self-sufficiency in food through the establishment of a complete farm and reclamation of surrounding land.

All the transformations in reality lie in the reduction in the rates of traditional crimes, which are crimes of violence such as vendettas, premeditated murder, thefts and so forth, and a paucity of injuries on the job. These are unequivocal indications of a transformation in the system of values and an assimilation which we would not say is total but offers good prospects for the technological system used. However, the fact that people take recourse to prevailing traditional rules for solving problems which emerge in their social relations means that the transformation has not assumed its course in the peripheral culture of the region, and this will require great efforts in this field so that the individual can feel affiliation to the institutions belonging to the government and will not resort to the traditional value system in solving these problems.

The Technological and Productive System of the Project and Its Basic Problems

The aluminum plant case represents a realistic model for analyzing the process of technology transfers from advanced to less developed societies, by defining the technological pattern used, the degree to which it is up to date and its conformity to industrial, indeed social development in Egyptian society, because technology is not a politically or socially neutral process.

In this regard it is necessary to study the extent of Egyptian domestic participation in developing the pattern of technology transferred from abroad, that is, to discuss the issues of domestic technological innovation.

In studying the major aluminum factories and complexes in the world, such as /those of/ Alcan, Alcoa, Kaiser, Alusuisse, Reynolds and Pechiney, it appears that there are two technological systems and two methods of production:

The first technological method is the advance curing system. One of the advantages of this system is its low rate of energy consumption (from 13,000 to 14,000 kilowatt hours per ton of aluminum). However, this production system requires an existing plant for providing and curing the anode, which is a special aluminum slurry. The loss rate is 12 percent per ton, which is low. This production technique is not used in Egypt. When some experts with academic and applied specializations came

to study the possibility of using this system in Egypt, it was estimated that that would require the construction of a plant for curing the anode which would cost close to 100 million pounds.

The second technological system is the Sudberg system, basically a German one, which is based on the electrolysis of an aluminum ore. This is the system in common use throughout the world.

One of the advantages of this productive technological system is direct supply and production--that is, the supply is a polarized slurry which, as opposed to the advance curing method, is continuous. However, the problem with this method is the consumption of electricity per ton of aluminum, and the direct exposure of workers to the gases arising from the electrolytic process and the intermediate process, not to mention air pollution. Technical attempts are being made to eliminate the various effects that arise from the use of this system, which is applied in the Naj' Hammadi aluminum plant. This system consumes 17,000 kilowatt hours per ton, and the internationally stipulated waste ratio is 14 percent per ton. The waste ratio in Egypt is 14 percent, that is, equivalent to the international ratio. There are efforts to reduce this, and indices for the past year, 1981, indicate that it has dropped to 13.5 percent.

As regards the generation of technology used in production, it seems that this was current between 1970 and 1972. This was a Soviet technology, using the Suderberg German system, which is considered to be an advanced technology suitable for the foreign transfer stage. It was applied for the first time for political and technical considerations, that is, to ascertain its productive capabilities in actual practice as well as to ascertain problems bearing on operation and utility.

Problems of Technology Application

The basic problem in being technically subordinate is the fact that the social, economic and natural environment to which the requisite patterns of technology are being transferred are not analyzed, beginning with labor and so forth, and indeed also including the suitable dimensions of technology and values--not to mention exorbitant costs, though the problem of costs has been solved through the low cost of the approximate technology, which is now present in the project at a low cost for world technology, 60 million rubles, or 19 million pounds (the world price at the time of the purchase was more than 100 million pounds, and the amount was paid off by loans).

However, the transfer process faces the difficult problems that developing countries, among them Egypt, encounter when negotiating in the context of the laws of an international market dominated by a monopoly entailing the international firms, their control over the processes of transfer and marketing, and copyright and patent problems. Egypt managed to eliminate these problems through good, friendly political relations with the Soviet Union at that time.

However, these important benefits notwithstanding, the project faced problems from the political shift in Egypt's relations with the two major powers; the tension that afflicted Egyptian-Soviet relations led to the withdrawal of Soviet experts

from the project. On top of that, there was a shortage of spare parts, which is one of the problems of technological subordination and its perpetuation through technological expertise, the monopoly on secrets and the necessary spare parts. Then there is the problem of technological development and advanced electronic and machine control systems of sample analysis.

How was it possible to face these problems, not to mention the problem of skilled technical labor? Field technical followup revealed the following set of solutions:

One: With Respect to Skilled Labor

From the beginning, the problem of transferring agricultural workers belonging to a closed, traditional agricultural society was of utmost difficulty. However, the establishment of a technical training center solved a group of problems through the use of a system for eradicating functional illiteracy, reading, and writing, and the system of work and management, alongside the training center, led to worker participation in the initial plant erection process. This was an important point because it trained and acclimatized agricultural workers to the machinery in the vocational and technical sense, and in terms of values, and this was vital.

This social and industrial normalization of the relationship between the worker and the machine reduced the dangers of the agricultural workers' psychological and traditional reactions to the method used. The labor grew until it came to more than 2,500 skilled technical workers in the precise meaning of the word. Some of the rest of the technical labor is semiskilled or ordinary. We believe that bringing the labor figure up to 11,000 will have to be reviewed, in spite of constant complaints about the drain of skilled labor as a consequence of the factor of the attraction of the local private sector market and the oil countries, and that it will be necessary to use a training system to raise the level of the remaining labor in the project.

Two: With Respect to the Technology Used

It has been possible to introduce some Egyptian amendments or modifications into the system used. These are:

A. The introduction of a crushing system to remedy the high rate of wear on some spare parts such as the gears on the crushing equipment, the freezer blade, and the columns supporting the freezer blade, which are plagued with cracks. The rates of wear are increasing. The hypothetical life of the gear used to be 15 to 30 days; following the introduction of the new system, that was raised to 16 months.

B. Adjustment in the rollers that produce wire from the material.

C. Increases in the hypothetical life of the roller from 10 days to 6 months.

However, the problem of a shortage of spare parts still exists, as does that of the raw materials. Although the project uses the format of long-term contracts with major companies to meet its requirements, there is the problem of keeping

abreast with technological innovations and new generations of systems in the foreign world. There is an attempt to introduce a new system of automatic control which will control all the technological indicators in the cells in order to reduce the amount of depreciation and energy loss. It appears that a contract will be granted to Japanese experts.

Administrative Problems

The project is suffering from a drain of skilled experts because of foreign competition, as a result of low wages, incentives and bonuses, although their level is high relative to the domestic salary structure. This is a point that we consider should be questioned and held to be inaccurate, since the wages are increasing annually by about 10 million pounds, on top of /the amount reflected by/ the increase in the volume of labor.

There are problems in dealings with the other sectors, such as the electricity sector: it seems that eliminating the system of general organizations has not led to coordination and planning among other public sector units and a unified decision-making process among these units is lacking.

It appears that the proposed system of holding companies will not remedy this matter, because it involves only a financial instrument.

The Structural Problem of the Project

The project itself may not have anything to do with this problem, which is, rather, the problem of the structure of the Egyptian economy in its relations with the world economic system. That is that essentially the project is foreign-oriented in its exports (75 percent are directed to the world market) and is not linked to intermediary projects to convert aluminum sheets into commodities that can be marketed in markets close to Egypt, reducing the influence of the international monopolies on the price of Egyptian aluminum and aluminum products in this field.

It is an issue that is connected to overall economic policy in Egypt in the sixties and seventies and to the need to have productive projects oriented domestically first of all--internal polarization to satisfy basic needs.

Thus it is apparent that solutions could have been found to various problems that have faced the Egyptian aluminum industry. Nonetheless, there still remains the problem of energy--a new problem which started facing the project recently, and one for which a solution has not yet been devised.

The Problem of Energy

Since late last year the aluminum industry has been exposed to criticisms that may be summarized by the fact that it consumes a large amount of energy (about one-third the power generated at the High Dam). A dispute between the Egypt Aluminum Company and the Ministry of Electricity came to the surface for the first time. Therefore the problem of energy has become the main one facing the aluminum

industry. The roots of this problem go back to the fact that the electricity generated at the High Dam has not reached the level that had been predicted (1,400 megawatts per year), as a result of cracks that have plagued some of the turbines in the High Dam. The volume of electricity has dropped to between 900 and 1,000 megawatts. This is where the talk about redistributing High Dam electricity, of which the aluminum industry obtained 300 megawatts (in 1981), began.

At the same time, the aluminum company has been preparing to inaugurate Sections Nine and 10 next June, in order to raise production to 166,000 tons, which would require a further 80,000 kilowatts of electricity. Officials in the aluminum company, headed by Eng Tariq Hasanayn, the company's general commissioner, discuss their point of view as follows:

1. All the expansions in the company were planned for in the context of the basic estimates of electricity from the High Dam. These expansions will require a total of 380 megawatts of electricity per year, while High Dam electricity estimates were set in accordance with the need to use 400 megawatts of electricity in Upper Egypt--a quantity that is surplus to the capacity of the electric transmission lines to Cairo and Lower Egypt.
2. The company is not responsible for the disruptions that have plagued the High Dam turbines, because that is the Ministry of Electricity's responsibility. The ministry should have quickly repaired the cracked turbines instead of letting them get to this state and then letting the company be shocked to see a drop in the volume of electricity allocated to the aluminum industry.
3. The world price of electricity used in the aluminum industry comes to 4.3 Egyptian milliemes per kilowatt hour. However, there is no such comparable price in Egypt, because the cost of a kilowatt of hydroelectric power in Egypt is just 1.3 milliemes. Nonetheless, the company obtains it at 4 milliemes, which means a big profit for the Ministry of Electricity, which in 1981 received 80 million pounds from the aluminum company.
4. The Ministry of Electricity is mistaken when it asks that electricity be sold to the company on the basis of an averaged hydroelectric and thermally-generated power price per-kilowatt. The basis of the mistake here is that the company does not obtain a single kilowatt of thermally-generated electricity. Therefore, there is no justification for the Ministry of Electricity to demand that the per-kilowatt price of the electricity which the aluminum company uses be raised from 4 to 16 milliemes.
5. The Ministry of Electricity is now violating the agreement it made with the company, which classified the electricity the company receives as a "first-class load," meaning that it is the last load to be shut off when there is an emergency.

The urgent problem the aluminum company is facing now is the pressing need for 80 new megawatts of electricity this year in addition to the 300 megawatts it obtained up to last year. The company erected two new sections (numbers nine and 10) and built special buildings for them, their necessary equipment was imported, and 1,500 workers were appointed. They are now getting training in the company's

training institute. A contract has also been reached to import the necessary raw materials for them. Thus the company has made all the agreements needed for operating the two sections, and nothing is left except to connect the electricity to the sections. The company is aiming at production from these two sections to cover the expenditures it has made on them.

If the requisite volume of electricity is not supplied, these agreements will continue to fail to yield a return, and they will therefore be turned into a burden on the company budget. This means that the company will face the threat of a loss of 33 million pounds for the first time this year; its profits last year totalled 16 million pounds.

However, the major loss lies in the harm that will befall one of Egypt's heavy industries and one of the most important development and social transformation projects in Upper Egypt. The loss therefore will be greater than the mere profit and loss computed, and this demands intervention at the highest level, so that the dispute between the aluminum company and the Ministry of Electricity may be resolved. Perhaps it would be beneficial, before such an intervention, to conduct a national dialogue on economic and social development issues in which the two parties would take part, alongside Egyptian experts.

11887

CSO: 4504/216

BRIEFS

SCHOOLS PROMOTE SOCIAL SERVICES--"We are all new arms for Egypt", is the new slogan raised by the educationalists in Giza schools. The headmasters of a number of schools in Giza have embarked upon a new experiment to utilise the potential of their students in cleaning up and beautifying the environment. The headmasters converted the gymnastics and military education lessons into serving the neighbourhood, it was learned. Under the new experiment, students armed with brooms go out to sweep the streets. Stimulated by a newly increasing awareness, said a headmaster who modestly refused to mention his name, our youngsters are enthusiastically serving their environment. "They do a splendid job. Something useful after all," a military education trainer said.--GSS. [Text] [Cairo THE EGYPTIAN GAZETTE in English 2 Apr 82 p 2]

GOLD SMUGGLERS HELD AT AIRPORT--Cairo Airport security and customs officers foiled an attempt to smuggle 21 solid gold ingots worth LE 428,751 to Kuwait yesterday, sources at the airport said. The smugglers allegedly had the ingots hidden inside their clothes. Investigations showed a Kuwait Airlines official helped them get through the airport security, sources said. The smugglers and the official were arrested. It was owing to the alertness of the security officers that the attempt, considered criminal to the country's economy, has been foiled, sources said. This is the first attempt in many years that has been thwarted, a customs officer said.--GSS. [Text] [Cairo THE EGYPTIAN GAZETTE in English 2 Apr 82 p 2]

CURRENCY SMUGGLING INCREASES--Stricter measures will be enforced to stop gold and foreign currency smuggling as a result of the dangerous increase over the past few months, security sources said. The Minister of the Interior, Mr Hassan Abu Basha said these smuggling attempts have increased recently because of the drop in the foreign gold prices making practice lucrative. He added that black marketeers have intensified their illegal activities with the rise in the dollar exchange rate which could harm the national economy. He announced that he is to issue instructions to the authorities concerned to intensify campaigns against smugglers and foreign currency dealers in order to stop their activities and protect the country's economy. Mr Abu Basha will hold a meeting today with the chiefs of security to discuss methods of stopping the smuggling attempted by brokers and black marketeers from neighbouring countries. The Assistant Interior Minister for Economic Security Major General Mohamed Abdul Fattah, said that the amount of smuggling attempts uncovered show that black market gangs are aiming to make quick illegal gains through loopholes in the monetary law. He added that the quantities of gold seized from smuggling attempts last year amounted to LE 5 million. Smuggled foreign currency was estimated at LE 750,000 just in the last three months.--GSS. [Text] [Cairo THE EGYPTIAN GAZETTE in English 4 Apr 82 p 2]

MATINE-DAFTARI: WAR BEST WAY OUT FOR KHOMEYNI

PM201401 Paris LE MATIN in French 8 Apr 82 p 13

[Interview with Hedayatollah Matine-Daftari, exiled Iranian nationalist and grandson of Mossadeq by Marie-Claude DeCamps in Paris: "The War Is the Best Way out for Khomeyni"--date not given]

[Text] Matine-Daftari: A great deal of publicity was given to the Iranian victory over Iraq the other day but I do not think a decisive development should be expected. Indeed at the present stage the mullahs stand to gain nothing from ending the war.

LE MATIN: Why, would the army turn against them?

Matine-Daftari: A victory for the Iranian Army is a terrible danger for the Tehran regime in the long term. At present no more than 10 percent of society supports Khomeyni, and I am not exaggerating. Now just think that the army in Iran is a perfect reflection of all sections of society and you begin to see the danger for Khomeyni. This is especially true since the soldiers are no longer those who blindly obeyed orders as in the days of the shah: these soldiers all have various degrees of political awareness. The mullahs, moreover, made every effort to infiltrate among them people belonging to what could be called a "second fundamentalist bureau" but that did not work. Or rather that system worked enough to stir up strong hatred against it....

That is why Tehran stands to gain nothing from ending the war immediately; it is the best political way out, the justification for all its extortion: food rationing, the executions, censorship and so forth. They had the American hostages before and that was the same thing, they got rid of them as soon as the conflict with Iraq reached such a height that it in turn was enough to explain anything. If a peace treaty is to be signed they will have to find a third way out but I am sure that they will ensure that the army is not ultimately the great victor in the conflict.

LE MATIN: If Khomeyni really only has the support of 10 percent of the people, how do you explain the fact that he is still surviving?

Matine-Daftari: It is only a matter of time but I will not indulge in forecasts.... In fact the "Khomeyni system" is only working through the "clan"

of Khomeyni supporters which is itself formed of rival factions fighting among themselves. Khomeyni is the pivot: Without him the system collapses. The only person who may have counted was probably Beheshti (note) (Chairman of the Islamic Republican Party [IRP] who died in an attack last summer) but there is nobody now.

To sum up, there is generally speaking the "radical" wing and the "liberal" wing, but these two terms must be used with caution.... The "liberals" are, for instance, parliamentary speaker Rafsanjani or former Prime Minister Mehdi Bazargan. In the face of them the "radicals" are much better organized behind the current IRP chairman 'Ali Khammi'i, or the revolutionary Mojahedin--not to be confused with Rajavi's Mojahedin: the former are mainly young people recruited on an ideological and military basis. Many Pasdaran leaders come from them.

LE MATIN: And where do you place the Tudeh Communist Party?

Matine-Daftari: The Tudeh is situated more or less among the "radicals"; it is particularly useful to them in organizing their propaganda and their intelligence services. I do not know whether the Tudeh has infiltrated them fully but in any case it is obvious that they cooperate; if they did not the Savama, the official body responsible for external security, might not be so effective: It is the Tudeh which collects all the information on oppositionists living abroad. In any case who do you think benefits by all those systematic executions of intellectuals and political cadres? The Tudeh! The regime is doing most of its work for it by killing all opponents.

LE MATIN: There are factions but what keeps the edifice standing in such a stable way?

Matine-Daftari: It is the fact that that system is unique in many respects. It had popular support in the past, it no longer does. Many Iranians even felt betrayed when they discovered that Khomeyni's dictatorship was just as iniquitous and bloodthirsty as the others, but its special feature is that no dictatorship has even been "institutionalized" to this extent. It is basically very similar to the nazis' system. You have the Pasdaran, who are 100 percent politically controlled, who play the role of the Gestapo and the repressive police, even in the army. Moreover, that was the original idea, to provide an "antidote" for the army. Similarly the (Bassidjis) of Hezbollah--all the regime's young volunteers--are the perfect equivalent of the Hitler youth.

The parallel could be continued for a long time but I will come back to the essential question: What keeps such an edifice standing? It is precisely its rejection of progress and reality. The nazies had aimed at a flourishing society based on technology; they lost. Khomeyni, however, has won by destroying the idea of progress, by disdaining technology and regressing to a nomadic life. That is the key to his survival because once you have replaced your country's structure and institutions by those directly inspired by your ideology you are no longer vulnerable. In such a system who worries about the high inflation rate or the budget deficit? You just have to hand out a minimum of food to the people and you can get by. At least for a while....

LE MATIN: There has been a great deal of talk about a rapprochement with the USSR although the official slogan is "neither East nor West...."

Matine-Daftari: On the contrary it would be better to say: "Both East and West!" At present both the United States and Russia, which have no interest in seeing an independent Iran, are giving their aid to Khomeyni. He is paving the way for them too by destroying all the roots of our national independence: Khomeyni in office is the best "interim power."

LE MATIN: A propos, how do you view the post-Khomeyni period?

Matine-Daftari: I think that all his vassals will fight among themselves, as always happens when a great feudal lord dies. However, I do not think there will be a military coup d'etat: the army is united enough to wage war on Iraq but not to launch a civil war.

LE MATIN: There is still talk of a "mullarchy": Could no other religious leader emerge as he did?

Matine-Daftari: There was talk of Montazeri as a successor: the regime even sent him to Qom to obtain a more prestigious religious aura. But Montazeri is not a (Marja) (a great Ayatollah of Khomeyni's rank). Moreover President Khamene'i deliberately mentioned a "succession council" recently in order to undermine the attempt.... In general the Shi'ite clergy is not a monolithic bloc: there are factions in it too. Khomeyni has tried to annihilate it by constructing a theocratic pyramid of which he of course is the summit: it is a system which is totally opposed to our religious traditions in which everybody is free to elect and choose his religious leader.

LE MATIN: So what is the solution?

Matine-Daftari: I believe in uniting the opposition forces. Despite the executions which have at times reached the rate of one every 30 minutes in Tehran, the Mojahedin and other armed militants are resisting. Why? Because they have the people's support. The executions are also one of Khomeyni's "systems" to frighten people and make examples. Unfortunately for him these executions no longer have the force of example; the regime has had to turn repression into a system in order to prevent the Iranians from resisting. Does that not prove that ordinary citizens have moved from passive resistance to active support for the guerrillas? Therefore I see the future only in the practice of real democracy: it is to that that our people aspire.

LE MATIN: But do Iranians know what democracy is?

Matine-Daftari: It is true that they have not experienced it but you are forgetting Mossadeq, whom they remember as a symbol of independence! Why do you think that the Iranians took up arms against the shah? After all Iran was the first country in Asia to adopt a constitution in the 19th century.... It must be given an opportunity to believe in democracy and practice it. Here in Paris we in the National Resistance Council are trying to unite all those

who really have the democratic aspiration so that we can represent the only possible alternative when we return to Iran. Also so that we can provide the best guarantee.

LE MATIN: Could you see yourself as president of a republic which was not necessarily Islamic?

Matine-Daftari: (He smiled--LE MATIN note) I can see myself above all as a lawyer free to practice in a free Iran....

CSO: 4619/87

PRIME MINISTER SETS CONDITIONS FOR PEACE

Tehran JOMHURI-YE ESLAMI in Persian 8 Apr 82 p 30

[Text] The commissioning ceremony for military cadets at Training Center 01 of the Ground Forces of the Islamic Republic took place yesterday afternoon with the recitation of verses from the Holy Koran and in the presence of Prime Minister Engineer Mir Hoseyn Musavi.

During the ceremony, also attended by Minister of Defense Colonel Salimi, Base Commander Colonel Rakhshanfar and the base political and ideological official Hojjat ol-Eslam Razzaqi as well as several military commanders, the Prime Minister, after the official welcoming ceremony, first reviewed the military units and then one of the officers presented him a report on the status of the base which also contained figures on the dispatch of NCO's and officers to the battlefronts of right against wrong. Following this, Hojjat ol-Eslam Razzaqi delivered a speech on the soldier's role in Islam, after which the commissioning ceremony itself took place. During a glorious ceremony, the Prime Minister presented the cadets their epaulettes.

During his speech at the ceremony, Prime Minister Engineer Musavi expounded on the report he had been given: "One of the greatest joys that has been bestowed upon our nation is that our soldiers, youth and people are all wearing the uniform of battle so that the defense of truth, divine values and human dignity may stand forth as the hallmarks of our society. Our youth do not wear the uniform of battle to defend the prerogatives of oppressors and the powerful, or to bring into being a system wherein an elite group dominates society at the price of crushing the rights of millions of oppressed."

The Prime Minister continued: "Our youth have not donned this uniform for the sake of racism or expansionism. Rather they don this uniform at a time when a great revolution has occurred in our country. They are prepared to defend the rights of the oppressed people who want self-determination. And despite the torment and oppression they have suffered, our people are prepared to defend their beautiful and divine ideals with clenched fists and be martyred."

He added: "We cannot find another such nation in all history and you are defending that nation--a nation that after thousands of years of oppression no

"longer wants to live under the yoke of tyrants. Rather, these people want to live in a free society in which humane values are paramount. This is the secret of our armed forces' strength."

Addressing the cadets, the Prime Minister said: "You are the sons of the nation I have described. When the aggressive regime of Saddam violated our country at the instigation of his masters, he enjoyed organizational superiority over our armed forces; all the world's major powers rose to his support and all of the reactionary countries in the region also backed him."

Engineer Musavi continued: "According to traditional wisdom, they ought to have been in Tehran by now. Yet, what force caused the increased power of our army and the enemy's disgraceful defeat--a defeat that will have a growing impact on the change in the complexion of the Middle East? The reason is that you became one with the nation, that you are the sons of this nation and that you defend the right while they move for the dominance of satanic and oppressive values."

He added: "At the time when our nation defeated the greatest world powers with its clenched fists and strong faith and when it founded the new order of the Islamic Republic that manifested nothing but noble ideals, it was then that the plots against our country began. And from those first moments, the Saddam regime in tandem with the United States and other oppressive superpowers plotted against this revolution."

He went on: "We now have certain books printed by the Iraqi Ministry of Education which show Arab regions as the Arab Lands and portray the border area of Hormozgan province as the Northern Arab Emirates and which have changed the names of all our cities. This was done because the colonial powers naively fancied that the Islamic revolution, confronted with certain difficulties, could not stay afloat and that Iran could be dismembered. The partition plan, which has taken the form of Iraqi aggression against our nation and country, had been drawn up at the dawn of the revolution."

The Prime Minister further said: "These books were printed before Saddam's aggression against our country and constitute the clearest documentation of an organized plot against our country."

"But our revolution has endured through reliance on divine values and the everlasting power of a people who rose up for God and under the general command of the Imam Khomeyni and frustrated the plots of the oppressive powers in our country."

He stated: "We now repeat the true words that we spoke during the early days of the war and nothing can make us equivocate on them. We have always stated that an act of aggression has been perpetrated against us and that our nation has incurred heavy losses. In the days when counterrevolution hoped that--with the support from world oppressors--it could topple the order with an attack of several days, we set forth certain conditions that emanated from righteousness. We have always welcomed groups that have come in the cause of peace, but we have not backed away from our conditions nor will we."

The Prime Minister continued: "To those countries that advise us to show flexibility, we say, 'Is it only a matter of individual or group interests which we should overlook? What independent nation and country approves of aggression against itself and in the face of that aggression does not resist?'"

The Prime Minister stressed: "We admonish all of these countries that if they seek peace and tranquility in the region to bring pressure on Saddam. Even if they do not pressure him, Saddam will surely fall anyway. They should better understand that the force of the Islamic revolution is an unconquerable reality because it is one with divine power, and millions of self-sacrificing and devoted people support this revolution. If these countries want to preserve the political map of the region as is, they should think about punishing the aggressor. They must realize that our nation will not relinquish its effort to receive reparations and to condemn the aggressor. This a pledge that our nation has made to its God and children."

According to the Islamic Republic News Agency report, the Prime Minister was shown to a special pavillion at the end of his address and NCO's and officers paraded before the Imam's portrait during the glorious ceremony.

CSO: 4640/250

PRESIDENT DENIES FALSE PROPAGANDA

Tehran TEHRAN TIMES in English 3 Apr 82 p 2

[Text]

TEHRAN, (IRNA) - President Khamenei Wednesday once again attacked the false propaganda spread by imperialism mass media alleging usurpation of Arab territories by the Islamic Republic of Iran. Speaking in Qom to members of the Theological School, he also stated that it was below Iran's dignity to launch any aggression or usurpation over others' territories.

President Khamenei further stipulated that the Islamic Republic of Iran was not expansionist, but rather, it was Iraq which attacked Iranian territory.

He pointed out that only the nation of Iraq could change the future destiny of Iraq.

He further asserted that Iran would not intervene in the internal affairs of the Iraqi people.

The president continued that Iran tried to convey the truth of Islam to the world to counter the adverse imperialist propaganda which blew out of all proportion those against the Islamic Revolution.

He cited reports by imperialist mass media on the recent Iranian victories in the southern fronts as an example of imperialist propaganda. The world mass media reported that only 27 Iraqis were killed in the recent Iranian offensive.

Iraq could no longer hide this victory. They quoted Saddam as saying that Iraq had made a "tactical" withdrawal from Iranian territory.

CSO: 4600/398

PRESIDENT CLARIFIES IRAN'S SUPPORT FOR LIBERATION MOVEMENTS

Tehran TEHRAN TIMES in English 6 Apr 82 p 1

[Text]

TEHRAN. (IRNA) - President Khamenei said yesterday that by aiding the liberation movements, the Islamic Republic of Iran did not mean to supply arms or extend financial aid to those groups who were acting against governments "particularly those governments having healthy ties with us."

He further elaborated that "our support for the liberation movements is first of all spiritual." In other words, added the president, in doing so, we aim at conveying to the people of the world our ideology, experiences and our recognition of the affairs pertaining to the revolution.

Such a connection, concluded President Khamenei would naturally cause no interruption in Iran's relations with the world's governments.

The president, who was speaking in an interview with the "Message of the Revolution" (the magazine of the Islamic Revolutionary Guards Corps), also stressed that the foreign policy of the Islamic Republic of Iran vis-a-vis its neighbors was very clear.

He said, "we are willing that our neighbors would not be bases of US domination and that the Persian Gulf would remain immune of the ever-increasing US influence."

President Khamenei also reiterated that Iran could not

tolerate the presence of any Superpower behind its borders "except for those who are naturally our neighbors."

Nevertheless, the president pointed out that it was to the advantage of the Islamic Republic to maintain ever-increasing economic and commercial ties with its neighbors, particularly Turkey, Pakistan and the Persian Gulf states.

He explained that the dictum "No East, No West" did not mean that "we should quit dealings with both East and West."

On the contrary, remarked the president, Iran will try to hold relations with both of them "except for the US as long as it does not change its policy and does not repent."

The Iranian people, the president went on to say, were not prepared to resume friendship with the US and those who were serving US interests, hundred percent such as the Zionist regime, Egypt, Jordan and the likes.

CSO: 4600/400

INFLUENCE OF REVOLUTION VISIBLE EVERYWHERE--KARUBI

Tehran TEHRAN TIMES in English 8 Apr 82 p 2

[Text] TEHRAN -- The Imam's representative and the head of the Martyr Institute, Hojjatol-eslam Haj Mahdi Karoubi yesterday in an exclusive interview with the IRNA expounded on the findings of his recent visits to Lebanon and Syria.

Concerning the spiritual and cultural achievements of his tour in Lebanon and Syria, Hojjatol-eslam Karoubi said "though it is frequently heard that the Islamic revolution of Iran had affected Islamic countries and left precious results in these regions, we did not believe it, particularly considering the level of subversive activities of counter-revolutionaries and the weakness of our propaganda centers, we did not imagine the Islamic revolution of Iran under the leadership of Imam Khomeini to leave an impact in other Islamic lands to such an extent."

"But," he added, "to explain the export of the Islamic revolution to these Islamic lands, I should only say that wherever we went the people and youth of those countries on realizing we were Iranians started chanting revolutionary slogans such as 'we are armed with Allah-o-Akbar', 'Khomeini O Imam' and even the slogans which are daily chanted by our own people in political and religious gatherings."

Talking on the reflection of news on the Iran-Iraq war in

these countries, the Imam's representative stated "on the night when the news of the Fath operations' victory of the Islamic combatants were broadcast, we were in the city of Baalbak. When Iran's radio broadcast asked Iranians to cry Allah-o-Akbar on their roofs, the people of Baalbak city took to the roofs and chanted Allah-o-Akbar for an hour.

The Moslems in the south of Lebanon were following the news on the development of the victories of the Islamic combatants in the Fath-ul-Filbin operations through Iran's radio broadcast.

In the Islamic land of Syria the news on the triumphs of the Iranians in the fronts of the Iraqi imposed war, were covered widely so that all people were informed of the new developments in the fronts, he added.

On his meetings with Lebanese and Syrian officials, the Hojjatol-eslam declared "in our tour of Lebanon, we met Sheikh Mohammad Mahdi Shamsoddin, the deputy Majlis speaker of Lebanon and talked on the existing problems of Lebanese Moslems, the issue of Imam Musa Sadr, the practical and religious activities of clergymen in the south of Lebanon."

He continued to say "during this visit, we also met Yass-

er Arafat, the head of the Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO). In this meeting we informed Arafat of the recent victories of our combatants in the battle fronts of the Iraqi imposed war and reiterated support to Palestinians and homeless Moslem Palestinians."

"In our tour of Syria," Karoubi commented, "we had meetings with some of Syrian religious officials as well as with some people from Syrian universities. These Syrian brothers expressed their anxieties on the non-existence of references and books on the Islamic revolution of Iran and the Ulama of Iran. They said that the Islamic revolution of Iran did not belong only to Iran but rather to all oppressed of the world, so they urged us to work more for the propagation of the Islamic revolution of Iran."

In response to a question if he and other Iranian officials met with the Lebanese and Syrian families of martyrs during his tour, the Hojjatol-eslam replied that he had visited the families of martyrs of Palestine of southern Lebanon, of Iraq and of Syria. During these meetings, the families of martyrs willingly expressed their love towards the Islamic revolution of Iran and Imam Khomeini, he added.

In this connection, the head of the Martyr Institute said "considering the living situation of dependents of the martyrs of the above-mentioned countries on our return to Iran we called on the leader of the revolution and the founder of the Islamic revolution of Iran Imam Khomeini and asked for relief affairs for these families to be supplied through the Martyr Institute. Respectively, Imam Khomeini issued order for the relief affairs for these families as soon as possible, Karoubi stated.

At the end of his interview the Hojjatoleslam focussed on other performances of his delegation and said that in our tour we also met and conferred with some of the officials of the AMAL movement.

CSO: 4600/401

IRAN NOT TO ATTEND BAGHDAD SUMMIT

Tehran TEHRAN TIMES in English 10 Apr 82 p 1

[Text] LONDON. (IRNA) -- Iran would not participate in the Non-Aligned Conference due to be held in Baghdad, said Iranian Foreign Minister Ali Akbar Velayati speaking to the Lebanese Al-Sha'ra magazine. He added that in making contacts with some of the member countries of the conference, Iran had found out that they too would not take part in that conference as well. session was extraordinary that issue could not be included in agenda. However, the minister said in the end that in the upcoming conference of the Non-Aligned members in Cuba, Iran will discuss that subject.

According to another report quoting Al-Sharh Al-Owsat paper, Damascus had reasons, being "inadequate" to meet the necessary conditions for holding the Non-Aligned Conference in Baghdad, to be held next September.

Meanwhile, reports from Tehran said; Asked whether Iran has carried out any measures to change the venue of the upcoming Non-Aligned Conference in Baghdad, the F.M. said Iran has submitted two memoranda in that regard to Cuba through its embassy, since Cuba is the present head of the Non-Aligned Movement.

In addition to that he added vast efforts had been made in international spheres in that regard. He also said he had brought up the subject with the Non-Aligned Movement members in Kuwait. But due to that fact that the Kuwait

session was extraordinary that issue could not be included in agenda. However, the minister said in the end that in the upcoming conference of the Non-Aligned members in Cuba, Iran will discuss that subject.

In addition to that he added vast efforts had been made in international spheres in that regard. He also said he had brought up the subject with the Non-Aligned Movement members in Kuwait. But due to that fact that the Kuwait

CSO: 4600/402

KHOMEYNI BELIEVED READY TO OVERTHROW SADDAN HUSAYN

Nicosia THE CYPRUS WEEKLY in English 2-8 Apr 82 p 28

[Article by Tom Baldwin]

[Text]

Tehran --Fresh from a battlefield victory over Iraq, revolutionary Iran has redefined its goals in the Persian Gulf war to include the toppling of Iraqi President Saddam Hussein, informed diplomatic observers say.

This marks a change in Iran's prior stated objective which was to throw the Iraqi invaders out of western Iran before negotiating an end to the war, now in its 19th month.

The Iranian decision, said to be urged on by the patriarch of the revolution, Ayatollah Khomeini, comes at a time when the Iraqi President has been nudging his oil-rich nation away from Soviet influence and piloting a more middle of the road course. He has made overtures to build improved diplomatic and economic ties with the United States and other western countries.

Western diplomats and Iranian sources here and in Beirut, a key Middle East listening post, told the Associated Press Khomeini wants Iraq to become the first nation to which Iran exports his Islamic revolution.

Western as well as East Bloc diplomats say they are concerned about what kind of rule might replace Hussein if Khomeini gets his way. Iraq

before the war was the world's third largest oil exporter. A strict Islamic regime there would threaten Saudi Arabia, Kuwait and other moderate Arab states along the Persian Gulf.

There would also be problems for Jordan's King Hussein who rushed to the Iraqi capital, Baghdad, this week for talks with President Hussein amid the first report of Iran's successful counter-offensive.

An eight-day Iranian tank charge that started late on March 21 recaptured a chunk of southwest Iran that the Iraqis had occupied since the start of the war. The thrust pushed the Iraqi armour back to within 10 miles of the border.

CSO: 4600/405

KHAMENEI COMMENTS ON WORLD ISLAMIC CONFERENCE MISSION

Tehran TEHRAN TIMES in English 10 Apr 82 p 1

[Text] TEHRAN, (IRNA)— President Khamenei said to a 4-man of the World Moslem Congress in Tehran Thursday that Iran would be receptive to any proposal for a ceasefire as long it does not imply a resignation on our part to aggression. He said despite the many blows the Iranians had suffered from the West and East, they had decided to keep firmly in their stand.

Khamenei said the people of Iran had long been pinched "in the tips of the power tongs of the West and East, but they are determined to hold fast unto their positions, until such time as they have bent the tips of these pressing tongs away."

The Secretary General of the Conference, Dawalbi, said to Khamenei that on the strength of his knowledge of the Islamic Revolution in Iran he was confident that Iran was the closest of all to the spirit of the Islamic Congress.

He said he was optimistic about the Islamic Revolution and that Islam would eventually prevail. He said if he were in place of Iran, he would have demanded more than Iran had demanded.

President Khamenei said Iran had never cherished a

longing for warfare and that in addition after the culmination of the revolution of Islamic Republic of Iran naturally needed a period of tranquility during which time it could tend to its internal plans, Said he, "to us Palestine is the principle issue. We should expend our military capability in the battlefield alongside with Palestinians."

Earlier reports said a four man mission, selected by the World Islamic Congress with its headquarters in Karachi, Pakistan, arrived in Tehran Thursday afternoon to consider the Iraqi imposed war and also to conduct certain negotiations with officials of the Islamic Republic of Iran.

This mission, comprising the Secretary General of the World Islamic Congress, Ma'aru ad-Davalibi, the Sri Lankan Minister of Transportation and Moslems Affairs, Mohammad Hanif Mohammad, and Seyyed Heydar Al Hussein and Jamshid Araf, members of the World Islamic Congress, was

welcomed by the Deputy Foreign Minister Ahmad Azizi and Kazempur Ardebili, the deputy for economic and international affairs of the Foreign Ministry of the Islamic Republic of Iran.

Regarding the objective of this mission Mohammad

Hanif Mohammad said that in the World Islamic Congress in which a mission from Iran had attended, the conclusion of the war was on the agenda of the Congress.

It was resolved that a mission selected by that Congress, take action on ending the Iraqi imposed war. He added that they have come to Tehran to conduct some negotiations with Iranian officials.

Mohammad Hanif Mohammad, while expressing his hope for ending the imposed war, said that the mission is to work in the same direction previous missions had worked and

they would follow the same goals.

In conclusion, Hanif Mohammad said that this mission, after visiting Iran would leave for Iraq.

KHAMENEI CALLS ON IRAQI MUSLIMS TO SPEAK AGAINST RULERS

Tehran TEHRAN TIMES in English 10 Apr 82 p 1

[Text] TEHRAN (IRNA) -- President Khamenei said Thursday on the second martyrdom anniversary of Ayatollah Sadr and his sister under the savage tortures of Iraqi regime, "the Iraqi rulers imagined that they could prevent the penetration and advance of Islamic thought among the Iraqi nation by martyring this revolutionary thinker."

Yet, the president added, the Iraqi nation became more awakened and the tyrant rulers became further disgraced and Islamic thought spread more in that country.

In his message on this occasion, President Khamenei said the Iraqi nation knew that Ayatollah Sadr was martyred by regime which headed the world's criminals in killing and massacring innocent people and in hostility towards Islam and the Moslems.

He further said that the Islamic Ummah were right to demand to know on what charges this Islamic thinker and his sister were martyred.

Hojjatolislam Khamenei said that after two years, it was completely clear how these wicked men had failed in their plots and how the political and spiritual currents inspired by the Martyr Sadr were giving hope to the Iraqi people.

Presently, said the president, the Iraqi rulers had stained their hands in numerous crimes including the massacre of the innocent people of the Iranian cities in retaliation for the defeats of the Iraqi military aggressors in the battlefields.

"As a revolutionary and popular nation", stressed President Khamenei, "we declare our abhorrence of the ambitious, aggressive and tyrannical conduct of the present rulers of the Iraqi regime and once again condemn their aggression upon human values and Islamic laws, which are not less than their aggression upon our country's borders."

As a nation faithful to Islam and Quran's promises, we give the tidings of the toppling of this atheistic and unpopular regime in the near future to the oppressed nation of Iraq and to all right-seeking governments and nations of the region.

The president said to Iraqi Moslems that silence against imposed rulers is not right.

SDC SPOKESMAN DENIES TERRITORIAL AMBITIONS AGAINST IRAQ

Tehran TEHRAN TIMES in English 3 Apr 82 p 1

[Text]

TEHRAN (IRNA) -- Following Thursday night's session of the Supreme Defense Council, the SDC spokesman, Rafsanjani stated that Iran harbours no territorial ambitions against Iraq. All Iran sought, he added, was the expulsion of the enemy troops from Iranian territory, punishment of the aggressor, compensation for damages and returning the war refugees to their homes.

Regarding the situation of occupied areas such as Khorramshahr, Chazzebeh and Qasr-e Shirin, the spokesman said that more extensive military operations would be needed to expel the invader.

Regarding recent victories the spokesman pointed out that the fourth corps of Iraq was destroyed, not withdrawn, contrary to Iraqi claims. The

40,000 member Iraqi army unit was destroyed having lost 20,000 killed or wounded and 15,000 prisoners, he said.

Rafsanjani added that the remainder which had fled the battle-scene were now being absorbed into other Iraqi Army units and that the fourth corps had ceased to exist.

Rafsanjani said Iran welcomed the declared hostility of the leaders of Jordan and Egypt since these were anti-Islamic elements. Regarding the fear and mistrust of regional states towards Iran he said that as long as their positions were not anti-Islamic or against their peoples they had nothing to fear from the Islamic revolution of Iran but he stressed strongly that the Islamic revolution was a reality with which they would have to learn to live

CSO: 4600/398

MONTAZERI: 'ONLY ISLAMIC MOVEMENT CAN RID QODS OF ZIONISTS'

Tehran TEHRAN TIMES in English 3 Apr 82 p 1

[Text]

QOM, (IRNA) - "It is only through a deeply rooted Islamic movement that Palestine can be freed from the claws of Zionist racists," stated the prominent jurist, Ayatollah Montazeri in a message released here on March 31 on the occasion of Apr. 1st, the day of the Islamic Republic of Iran.

A translation of the Ayatollah's message follows:

In the Name of Allah The Beneficent, the Merciful.

"The heroic Iranian Moslem nation, May Allah help you:

"On the occasion of 3rd anniversary of declaration of the Islamic republic, a Divine day in which the new Islamic regime was formed in Iran, while congratulating you on such an occasion and the victories of the Islamic Army in the warfronts of Truth over infidelity, I would also like to draw the attention of you noble people to the following points:

"Our nation has, after the victory of the Islamic Revolution,

won its struggle against various plots each of which would suffice to impose defeat on any other revolution.

"After facing defeat in its economic boycott of Iran, its direct military invasion of Iran (Tabas incident) and instigations of deviated groups to fight the Islamic regime, the great Satan U.S., commissioned Saddam's regime to fight Iran and supported him with enormous political and economic and military aid. The main factor in such a step by the US and the eventual failure of its conspiracies are attributable to its wrong calculations and its lack of understanding of the essence of the Islamic Revolution.

"Being unable to understand the Divine values, the enemies of Islam base all their calculations on their private and material interests. Thus the spiritual growth and the great internal change of our nation under the leadership of Imam Khomeini has no

meaning to their corrupt minds.

"They can never conceive of the blessed desire of a Moslem youth for martyrdom in the cause of Allah. The self sacrificing attitude of our heroic Moslem youth and the epics they create in the battlefields cannot ever be understood by the enemies of Islam. It is only the teachings of the Holy Prophets and the Imams which make one capable of understanding such concepts. Accepting and acting according to Divine values today our youngsters in the warfronts remind one of the Companions of the Holy Prophet and Imam Hussain (the 3rd Imam of Shi'ites).

"They have made the impossible possible through their love (for Allah) and their self-sacrificing attitude. They proved that the modern complicated weaponry can never win against faith and love for martyrdom. May the blessings of Allah and His angels be upon them all.

CSO: 4600/398

NO ANTI-ISLAMIC IRAN ACT POSSIBLE FROM TURKISH SOIL

Tehran TEHRAN TIMES in English 6 Apr 82 p 1

[Text] TEHRAN — Turkish Ambassador to Tehran, Tansug Bleda, has vowed that his country's government had never allowed and will not permit use of Turkish soil for anti-Islamic, or anti-Iran activities.

Talking to the TEHRAN TIMES, Bleda said. "I know such rumors were being spread and our government also officially denied the existence of anti-revolutionary elements in Turkey.

Without mentioning any names, the ambassador said, "Certain circles are not happy with the cordial relations between the two Moslem and neighboring countries of Iran and Turkey and when ever a high-level contact was made, such rumors could be heard."

He recalled that when a high-level official meeting took place last year, the New York Times printed a story indicating assembly of anti-revolutionaries in Turkey.

"We are aware of the importance of strong and united Iran and we are sure that Iran has similar feelings about Turkey," said Bleda.

He paid tribute to former president and premier, martyrs Rajai and Bahaonar saying they were the original initiators of Iran-Turkish ties on the basis of common belief in Islam. "Nobody can really hit at the base of such strong ties," he added.

"Moreover," he continued "Turkey supported Iran's revolution from the very beginning as we knew that it was the movement coming from the people in general."

He said that after the revolution, there were a series of high-level contacts between the two countries for exploration of avenues for bilateral cooperation in diversified ways.

As a result, Bleda said, the countries agreed on a number of areas including transit traffic which paved the way for smooth flow of Iranian goods via Turkey.

Last year, about 650 trucks a day passed through Turkey with Iranian goods for which Turkish border posts were kept open 24 hours a day, he remarked.

A joint commission on transportation of both the countries is busy exploring further avenues for smoother flow of goods traffic, he said.

The ambassador said that more railway facilities were being provided for shipment of goods to Iran and that the railway track between Van (eastern Turkey) and Qotur (at Iran-Turkey border) was being improved for better locomotive provisions.

Bleda said three major pipelines will be laid including one of oil, two for gas. One will be for Turkey and one for

Europe. Feasibility studies will be carried out when experts of the two countries meet next month.

The Turkish envoy said the meeting of the joint ministerial commission for trade and economic cooperation is being planned for October in Ankara.

Bleda added that committees on oil, trade, banking, industry and technical cooperation had already been set up. These committees will study the needs of both the countries and recommend common ground for mutual cooperation

On some points, he said, agreement had already been reached between the two countries and pointed out that the Turkish airlines will start its services for Tehran soon.

To boost the commercial activities, the present telex and telephone lines totalling six in number will be increased to 40 through a satellite system.

The ambassador said a new era in reciprocal cooperation was opened when Iran and Turkey signed a comprehensive agreement recently. He said that Turkey's exports might reach the \$ 960 million mark next year.

Bleda said the Turkish state organizations signed various accords with Iran amounting to \$ 600 million. He said Turkey will supply 15,000 tons of frozen beef, 3,000 tons of chicken, 300,000 tons of sugar,

250,000 tons of wheat and 300,000 tons of barley.

The Turkish private sector also signed several contracts with their Iranian counterparts and they will supply a variety of engineering and industrial goods to Iran.

The Turkish envoy spoke on the future of the Regional Cooperation for Development (RCD), of which Iran, Pakistan and Turkey are members and said that its activities should be reviewed.

The Turkish diplomat concluded that the RCD can be another sound platform for closer ties between Turkey and Iran.

CSO: 4600/400

MUSLIM NEWS REFUTES CHARGES BY MASS MEDIA

Tehran KAYHAN INTERNATIONAL in English 31 Mar 82 p 3

[Text] If one were to go to Iran believing the distorted picture painted by the imperialist mass media, one would expect to find murder, mayhem and total anarchy in the streets.

I did not find it.

One does find problems in Iran largely because of the unnatural war situation prevailing, but at the same time Iran can boast a stability that very few supposedly stable countries can. One finds in Iran a leadership that is sincerely concerned with establishing a government that will give back dignity to its people, place morality in its proper perspective and create a social and economic order where everyone benefits and not just the privileged few.

EXECUTIONS

The issue that the imperialist media is basing its propaganda campaign on at present is that of the executions, which are supposed to be occurring senselessly and at anybody's whim and fancy. I sat in on the trials that take place in the Revolutionary Courts. Imam Khomeini has not executed thousands of people merely because they disagree with him. The number is a negligible one and all those executed are tried and sentenced in accordance with Islamic law. Those executed were convicted of crimes such as the senseless killing of innocent men, women, and children; attempting to cause chaos and anarchy with a view to toppling the government; and the killing and torturing of Muslims over the last few years.

Those who have been executed after the Revolution were torturers and executioners and Islamic justice demanded their death.

In any event the Islamic Revolution has executed far less people than any modern day revolution. At times the hysterical claims made by the imperialist media with regard to these 'uncontrolled executions' becomes both ludicrous and bizarre. One reads of reports that the 'blood-thirsty Khomeini gleefully and meticulously cuts off the breasts of pregnant women because they are in disagreement with his policies'. This type of propaganda is even harder to accept when one looks at the integrity and GOD-fearing nature of the Imam.

TORTURE

The London-based Amnesty International has recently claimed that thousands of prisoners in Iran languish in torture chambers. Amnesty bases its claims on totally unverified reports; it takes the word of those who have been prevented from further filling their coffers and they are trying to hit back at the Islamic Government by these vindictive claims.

I visited all the prisons in Tehran and a few in the outlying areas. These prisons are anything but 'torture chambers'. Prisons have been converted into educational institutions where prisoners are rehabilitated to such an extent that they leave the prison not only repentant of their crimes and as reformed individuals, but also with a trade in hand.

The prisons themselves have also become productive institutions where useful products are manufactured and where arts and crafts are promoted. The relationship between prison staff and inmates is cordial; a far cry from the Shah's era where the prisons were, in fact, torture chambers where thousands of former inmates — if they were fortunate enough to survive — are still living proof of the mental and physical torture inflicted upon them by SAVAK. I met many of them. One recalls that during the Shah's time Amnesty did not murmur a word of disapproval then.

REFUGEES

While on the issue of Amnesty International, and the International Red Cross for that matter, Iran has two million Afghani refugees within its borders, not to mention the thousands of Iraqi refugees who daily flee over the mountains into the country. Iran receives no outside assistance — and asks for none — and the refugees are welcomed with open arms as fellow brethren. In fact, the position of most of these refugees has improved considerably from the kind of lives they led in their respective countries. Many of the luxurious hotels of the Shah have been converted into living quarters for these people.

TRIALS

What became very clear to me in trials held by the Islamic Revolutionary Courts — during some of which I was present as an observer — is that they are not prolonged to unnecessarily increase the agony of the person awaiting trial. A person does not spend nine months in prison awaiting sentence only to be found not guilty. If there is sufficient evidence then the person is sentenced; if not, the accused is set free. This is Islamic justice.

Only people who have reached an age where they are responsible for their own actions can be sentenced — very unlike the claims made by the imperialist media that innocent children and unborn babies face firing squads.

CAPITALISM

The type of situation that the Shah left behind was abnormal and unnatural. Every type of vice that goes along with Capitalism was to be found in Iran. The legacy that the Shah left the Iranian people was one where a small minority enjoyed the benefits of the land which they acquired through the sweat of the exploited masses. Now that the situation has been mercifully reversed by the Islamic Revolution the present regime is desperately trying to bring a semblance of normalcy into the lifestyle of the people by destroying the middle class and uplifting the previously struggling masses.

ACHIEVEMENTS

The achievements over the last few years stare one in the face. Villages that were previously grossly neglected by the Shah and his ilk reflect the signs of progress:

- Tarred roads have been constructed in places that were previously inaccessible by road transport;
- Agriculture has been promoted. (Iran has during these last three years become 100% self-sufficient in agriculture whereas in the past it depended almost entirely on the 'superpowers')
- Villages have been electrified;
- Schools have been built. In one village I inspected, which did not have any schools in the past, now has 15 modern schools, all built during the last three years.

This is just merely a glimpse of the progressive changes that have been brought about by the Islamic Revolution, under the very able direction of the Imam. Hardly the signs of a people who have gone back into the Middle-Ages!

POPULAR SUPPORT

When one enters Iran one does not have to look at facts and figures to assess the popularity of the government. Attending the Friday prayers is sufficient evidence. The mosques in Iran are all normally

closed on a Friday and hundreds of thousands of people all converge on one central area where the Friday prayer is performed — the biggest gatherings of this sort in the world. By the vociferous sloganizing at the Juma'ah gathering no doubt is left as to the popular mass support the government commands.

OPPONENTS

The opposition that the government encounters comes from those elements who believe that a western-style democracy should exist in Iran so that western sentiments should be appeased. These people, largely from the Shah's defunct middle-class, do not accept a total Islamic State which would demand sacrifices on their part. They prefer a situation where their interests would remain intact. In meetings I had with representatives of the Mujahideen-e Khalq Organization outside of Iran, it became very clear to me that practically all its members came from very rich families — which somewhat explains why a western-style democracy would be more acceptable to them. However, the little support that the MKO had inside Iran has been almost totally lost particularly due to the wanton destruction of public property and human life with their bomb blasts in civilian areas. The bombing of the Prime Ministry Headquarters, in which President Raja'i was martyred, was very strategically ill-timed because the simplicity and far-sightedness of Raja'i had captured the masses and his martyrdom was therefore the final nail in the coffin of the MKO — a fact which they themselves acknowledge.

With the calibre of leadership that Iran presently has and the dedication the people show — to the extent where all would readily give their lives for Islam in their country — it is very difficult to perceive the annihilation of the Islamic State in Iran.

— Courtesy MUSLIM NEWS

CSO: 4600/403

RELATIVE OF AYATOLLAH ARRESTED IN COUP PLOT

NC161834 Paris AFP in English 1803 GMT 16 Apr 82

[Text] Tehran, 16 Apr (AFP)--The son-in-law of a leading ayatollah in Qom has been arrested in connection with an alleged plot against Tehran's Islamic regime that also led to the arrest last week of former foreign minister Sadeq Qotbzadeh, a member of parliament said here today.

Fakhredin Hedjazi, an influential Tehran MP, said the plot aimed at "assassinating a leading ayatollah in Qom, then accusing revolutionary guards [words indistinct] create unrest and bring about a coup d'etat."

He did not name the ayatollah or the son-in-law, but said the son-in-law was associated with the now-dissolved Moslem peoples' party.

The reference to the party suggested to observers that the assassination target was Tabriz religious leader Ayatollah Shariat-Madari, who withdrew from politics in 1979.

His office in the Holy City of Qom, south of the capital, refused comment.

The deputy also said that some theology students in Qom were "under suspicion."

He urged that MP's who defended Mr Qotbzadeh on his first arrest in November 1980 be called before parliament "to express their hatred of Qotbzadeh" and regime opponents or be dismissed as MP's.

Observers saw the demand aimed primarily at former prime minister Mehdi Bazargan, whom Mr Hedjazi has accused of involvement in the plot.

Meanwhile, the Iranian army today denied reports that a large number of weapons were stolen (?from) a Tehran barracks.

The theft was announced earlier today at the Paris office of Mus'ud Rajavi, the exiled leader of the outlawed leftist People's Mojahedin Organization.

CSO: 4600/399

IRAN

CLANDESTINE RADIO DISCUSSES DISCREDITING 'NATIONALIST' KURDS

NC141307 (Clandestine) Voice of Iran in Persian 1805 GMT 13 Apr 82

[Text] The terror being felt by the regime's elements in Sanandaj has greatly increased after the successful attack by combatant Kurdish forces at dusk on Friday, 9 April. They have asked for more revolution guards to be sent to Sanandaj to confront possible attacks by anti-regime groups. Our correspondent reports that during the combatant Kurdish forces' attack on Sanandaj, one of the regime's devoted elements--Sheykh Mohammad Karimian--and six revolution guards who guarded him were killed and the nest used by Sheykh Mohammad Karimian to hatch his plots was set on fire. In statements left behind by combatant Kurds they warn other elements of the regime of retributions to the blood shed by innocent people in Kordestan. The combatant Kurds have also announced that they are not affiliated to any of the treacherous and anti-national organizations in the region, and that their objective is only to struggle for the freedom of Iran and the Iranians. Nevertheless, the regime's propaganda loudspeakers are trying to divert public opinion from the intensification of struggles by national forces and are attributing these operations to rejected groups, like the communist Komeleh Party, which lack popular support. By doing so the regime intends to distract the people's support for the Kurdish combatants claiming that they are Komeleh Party members.

Our correspondent adds that in this connection the state radio in Sanandaj claimed that the corpse of a mullah, called Salman Hoseyni, who was killed by members of the communist Komeleh Party in Hajjiabad in Sanandaj district, (?was found) in (Kuh-e Abi) area. The Tehran State Radio also announced that Sheykh Salman Hoseyni was buried in the Hajjiabad Cemetery. This state radio confessed that unrest and clashes are intensifying in various parts of Kordestan.

CSO: 4640/244

SHAH SPOKESMAN DISCUSSES 'AL-DUSTUR' ARTICLE

NC141025 (Clandestine) Voice of Iran in Persian 1805 GMT 13 Apr 82

[Summary from poor reception] In a telephone conversation with our correspondent, the spokesman for the secretariat of the Shah of Iran "rebuffed reports on Reza Shah II's interview with AL-DUSTUR magazine of London." He said the Shah of Iran met with representatives of the mass media when he was in London at the invitation of Iranians living in Britain, but no exclusive interview was granted to AL-DUSTUR's correspondent.

It should be noted that "the Clandestine Radio Iran wrongly referred to an article published in the Arabic AL-DUSTUR magazine as an interview granted to that publication's correspondent by the Shah of Iran. In its last issue the AL-DUSTUR magazine writes in an article. Reza Shah II, the shah of Iran, has once again stressed that, according to Iran's constitution and within the framework of a free and democratic system, the shah does not rule but reigns, and one of the shah's most important duties is to create and establish (?balance) between the ruling organs. The article adds that Reza Pahlavi called to unity all political groups and freedom seekers, who are struggling to overthrow Khomeyni's illegal and destructive regime, and he said: I call on all those who are struggling against Khomeyni's anti-Iranian regime to coordinate their (?activities), because when our homeland is freed, there will be sufficient time to iron out differences between various groups. Under present conditions the first and most important problem is national salvation."

The article adds that, speaking about the revolution guards and other regime elements, "the young shah of Iran believes that he has not rejected anyone and that one cannot and should not be like Khomeyni" but should show compassion for those who have been deceived and "return them to the bosom of the Iranian society."

CSO: 4640/244

'CLANDESTINE RADIO' LAUDS LATE SHAH, ALGIERS PACT

NC142150 (Clandestine) Voice of Iran in Persian 1805 GMT 13 Apr 82

[Excerpts] An OPEC conference was held in Algeria in 1975. The late Shah of Iran attended the conference and the reality of his presence gave Iran the opportunity to confirm its definite rights on Arvand Rud. The late shah's talks with Saddam Husayn that took place with the then-Algerian president's mediation led to the signing of a protocol which, in turn, led to the 9 March 1975 Algiers agreement. This agreement, which ended all of Iraq's claims, was considered to be the legal basis of joint relations from that date until 1979, when Khomeyni's regime usurped power.

The Algiers agreement is the same agreement which the clerical regime is now so impudently using as a basis for any ceasefire in the war with Iraq. By doing so, it is endorsing one of the most spectacular national steps taken by the late shah of Iran, even though what (?is important) is only the evidence of history and the judgment of the Iranian nation on the extent of the late shah's patriotism.

We should bear in mind that the personality and the creative power of the late shah were the main and exclusive elements that led to the solution of differences between the two neighboring countries of Iran and Iraq. National sovereignty cannot be ensured by the authority a country has over its waters and land. Sovereignty of rights and natural resources are among the pillars that form national sovereignty. The late shah not only extended Iran's complete sovereignty to Khuzestan and that province's gates and waterways. He also ended the shakiness of Iran's sovereignty over this province's natural resources and he strengthened the nation's determination in this rich part of our country. However, he himself was sacrificed in this holy way for his nation and country.

CSO: 4640/244

REPORT ON SHAH STRESSES FREEDOM, DEMOCRACY

NC160842 (Clandestine) Voice of Iran in Persian 1805 GMT 15 Apr 82

[Text] News agencies report that the world press continues to report on the impact of the private visit paid by Reza Shah II, the shah of Iran, to London at the invitation of Iranians who were driven from their homeland. In connection with this private visit the famous Beirut magazine AL-HAWADITH writes in its latest issue: In the meeting the young shah of Iran had with representatives of the international press and news agencies during the first week of April in London, Reza Pahlavi's profound belief in the principles of freedom and democracy was once again expressed. The young shah of Iran stressed that his first objective is the country's salvation and then solving all difficulties and problems and repairing the ruins.

The Lebanese weekly AL-HAWADITH writes: In his meetings over a period of 3 days with outstanding Iranian personalities and representatives of political and military groups opposing the regime ruling Iran, Reza Pahlavi once again emphasized that the shah is the symbol of unity of the national forces and that according to the constitution he reigns and does not rule. The AL-HAWADITH weekly, which has also published a picture of the young shah of Iran, adds: According to Reza Shah II, in Iran's monarchical system all political groups and parties with differing ideologies will enjoy complete freedom in their activities on the condition that their activities would not be inconsistent with the Iranians' independence and national sovereignty.

CSO: 4640/244

INTERVIEW CONDUCTED WITH KHOMEYNI'S DAUGHTER

Tehran ETTELA'AT in Persian 2 Mar 82 p 7

[Text] By Way of Introduction

For some time I had been after an interview with Mrs Farideh Mostafavi, the beloved daughter of the Imam, until finally the opportunity arose and I succeeded in arranging an interview with her. So, I departed for Qom to hold the meeting at her house. I knew nothing about her except what had previously been printed in two interviews--one by our paper and one in the magazine BANUVAN--and in talking with the chief of my paper.

On the way I was thinking about the nature of our meeting and the questions I was going to ask. I was proud to have been granted such an honor.

The image I had of her in my mind was a serious, dry and fanatic woman which, of course, changed 180 degrees by the time we parted company. Finally, we arrived in Qom and I found her house whose face revealed its advanced age. I knocked on the door. An old woman opened the door for us--a door that led us to a world of sincerity, purity, honesty and love of the oppressed masses.

Before us was a small, clean courtyard of perhaps 10 or 11 square meters in the middle of which was a small pond. We traversed the courtyard and proceeded upstairs. Mrs Mostafavi greeted us with a smile at the top of the stairs. We were guided into a room. The room was about 3 by 4 meters, half of which was taken up by a tidy korsi. In just the first few minutes the chill of the room made us uncomfortable and we thought of sitting under the blankets around the korsi. But we felt the interview would take on a different atmosphere and would lose its serious nature. So we sat quietly on the floor beside an oil heater. The room was being warmed only by this 'Aladdin lamp, which, to be sure, did not do us any good. We started the conversation.

At first she assumed a defensive attitude; perhaps she thought we had prepared awkward questions. But after a short time, she proceeded to answer the questions very cordially, sincerely and calmly.

Her face and hands reminded us of the Imam; and the movement of her left eyebrow kept reminding us that "this lady is the good and kind daughter of the Imam." The conversation was yet to really get going when the electricity was

cut off, and, since the batteries of our tape recorder were also weak, my associates had to search the town to get 4 penlight batteries. Finally, the batteries were provided and we resumed the conversation. She spoke about the Imam, herself and her daughter; and when the conversation was about her daughter, it made me truly wish I were her daughter.

She believed that there are shortages and inadequacies, but when she touched on them she would calmly say: "It will pass, we must be patient." It is true that during the 2.5-hour interview we were shivering from the extreme cold, but we will never forget the feeling that came over us after that warm and sincere conversation.

The interview is divided into 3 parts: 1) Her memories of the Imam's conduct and character; 2) her private life; and 3) her personal views.

Memories of the Imam

(Question) Mrs Mostafavi, the private life of the Imam is important in view of his role as leader and constant exemplar of our heroic and revolutionary nation. Would you please tell us about your family life in your father's house, the conduct of the Imam and his character and what effect these attitudes have had on family members?

(Answer) My earliest recollections of the Imam was seeing him among his books. At times we used to go to his room to bring him tea and would see a great many books, half-opened, arranged about him. He would be deep in study. There were so many books that he would be hidden by them. The Imam was often at home and always deep in study; he would leave the house only an hour and a half before sunset to go teach. He was very kind and loving to members of the family, and we would look up to him because of the charisma he projected. But, at the same time, we were very kind, loving and sincere toward father.

The Imam cared for all his children in the same way and gave the same measure of love to each one such that even after all these years we do not see the Imam playing favorites with his children.

Another characteristic of the Imam is a seriousness about his wishes being carried out. In other words, when he said "no" about something, it was always "no." And he could never be swayed by the love he bore as a father for a child or as a husband for his wife. Of course, these admonitions concerned the essential areas of life.

Some restrictions that he put on us children were hard to accept. But at no time were we able to convince him that we should do something that he opposed, and his word was final. He did not expect a lot from us and we grew up very free; so never in our lives did we consciously conceal a problem from father and mother.

Of course, in general life nowadays is very different from before; in the old days there was a gap between children and parents, particularly with the father.

The Imam's Intervention in Household Matters

As I recall he does not interfere in household matters and all household affairs are the responsibility of the mother. He is only concerned that there be no waste, and he provides council and guidance.

A prime example of this happened a few days ago when I was in Tehran. Mother said that we have very little meat left. We sent out somewhere to get meat and they didn't bring it. The Imam said, "Don't send for meat; we won't eat meat. And when we were in Najaf we didn't eat meat because food would spoil quickly in the heat. He used to say, "Don't buy meat just to have it go bad." But as a rule he does not interfere in petty matters. As to help in doing his job, he says that help comes from heaven. But at present he is not strong enough to work and we don't let him; but he tries to carry out his personal affairs himself. For example, when he wants to take a pill, it is impossible for someone else to get him a glass of water. When we are sitting in the Imam's presence, we would see him get up and get a glass of water. I would say, "Sir, I am here for that," to which he would reply, "Why can't I do it myself?"

Great virtue is another of the Imam's traits. Thus, I do not recall a single person who has dared to say even one foul word of speak maliciously behind anyone's back even in jest to the Imam, for he becomes very upset.

After my brother's martyrdom, I was with the Imam at Najaf for about a year and had the most contact with him during that period. At that time I witnessed his nightly prayers and saw many nights in which he would sleep very little and would cry during prayers. Of course, he was very careful not to wake the household nor to let his weeping voice be heard through the loudspeaker in Imam 'Ali's shrine. But well, I, who sometimes was awake during the nights of Ramadan, would hear that weeping voice.

The Imam's Arrest

Prior to 5 June 1963, we saw that he was very worried. We heard that the wicked Pahlavi regime was committing numerous crimes and that it was trying to destroy the honor, prestige and independence of the people. And what's more, the murders that were being carried out sparked anxiety. Finally, the Imam's major speech was delivered and the agents of the regime poured into the house at night. Of course, that night I wasn't at home but I heard that when the agents entered the house, they violently beat a group of workers sleeping in tents in the courtyard (since it was the period of mourning during 'Ashura), demanding "Where is the Imam?" Before the workers could answer, the Imam, who had been sleeping in my brother's house (the houses were connected to one another) hears their voices, goes outside and says, "What are you doing to them? You want me. Why beat them?" The agents then wounded the workers with poisonous instruments, poisoning them all.

The Children Also Love the Imam

While we greatly venerate the Imam and greatly respect his wishes, he displays extraordinary sincerity toward his children, irrespective of his status as Imam, his personality and the like. The Imam is so sincere and kind even with his grandchildren and the small children that they like to dangle from

his shoulders and sit on his lap. For example, my 2-year-old grandchild runs to the Imam from afar and throws himself at him. You can be sure that if he did this 10 times over, the Imam would not push him back. It is unthinkable that the Imam would even once push the children aside in anger. Yet, we ourselves do not allow this and will refuse them.

The children are always around the Imam, even 2 years ago when he was in the hospital for his heart. We were uneasy then and put the children off but he wouldn't say a word. The children truly love the Imam.

When the television is on, my grandchild keeps saying, "I wish the Imam would come on," and if there is no speech or program that evening where he can see the Imam, he screams and hollers. I believe this is a God-given love.

In the family circle the Imam shows his wife great respect and he is very particular that we should also show our mother respect. For example, he makes sure that when we are there, mother does not have to get up to do anything; we do it. And on account of this attitude that he has maintained in the family circle, we four sisters and brothers are very sincere toward one another.

The Imam's Daily Routine

He has a well-ordered and planned routine. He gets up at 7:30. He usually does not eat in the morning but if he does, it is only unsweetened tea. Then he studies and checks over the day's business. Before noon he takes a half-hour walk and then goes on to read the letters he has received or, on occasion, holds meetings. Ordinarily, he holds meetings from 8:00 to 12:00. In the afternoon he rests for about an hour. And after tea he again takes a half-hour walk.

The Imam insists on taking a walk. Then he is again absorbed in reading letters and news he receives and he listens to the news on radio and television. He clearly insists on hearing the news from Iranian as well as foreign broadcasts. As a rule, all of his time is arranged into a carefully calculated schedule. He goes to bed between 11:00 and 11:30. I think he rests 2 or 3 hours and then he recites the evening prayer. Thus, at night he is deep in prayer until he recites the morning service, and then he rests for an hour or 2.

* * *

Mrs Farideh Mostafavi discussed the Imam's views on her freedom at home: "Of course, the Imam's present views are different from the views he held 30 years ago. In the environment of Qom--especially 30 years ago--it was impossible that I should have received a great deal of freedom since I was a girl of 10 or 12, and particularly being the member of a clerical family. Of course, the environment of Qom at that time was very bad.

"For example, whenever he wanted to enroll us in school, it would draw vehement objections from the people; the objection to our attending school went, 'Why does he allow his daughters to go to school?!'

"And, in effect, there was no place in Qom where a girl could have participated in social activity."

(Question) What do you remember of the Imam's time in exile and his stay in Najaf during which the Islamic movement developed?

(Answer) That period was one of crisis for the revolution. News was coming regularly and he was regularly issuing statements. News from various countries arrived by friends through telephone or they asked for instructions. During this time, given the intensity and importance of the work, the Imam led a planned-out life, so exact that it seemed to have been scheduled in advance.

When it was decided that the Imam should not go to Kuwait and that the destination should be Paris, for security reasons, this news had to be kept secret and, for the same reason, we spent a number of critical days there. The final night when it was decided that a group of the Imam's close companions would depart with him, I was very worried. I couldn't sleep so I got out of bed and sat. I saw the Imam, who ordinarily was awake that time of night, also sitting. When he saw I was awake, he calmly told me to go to bed. At dawn when the Imam intended to depart, the behavior of the entire household was strange indeed. No one drew a breath as if there was no one in the house. The only one who was very calm was the Imam. He bade us farewell and left with my brother.

(Question) The Imam has often stressed that should we see a recommendation from him or his inner circle, disregard it. This is an indication that he prefers rules over relations. May I ask if you have any views or recollections in this regard?

(Answer) He always says that "either I have installed my group to run matters or the people have elected some other trustworthy people who have undertaken the sensitive jobs. And these people have in turn appointed others. Every position has its responsible official." The people should call upon these officials. Sometimes they call upon the inner circle for certain matters, but the Imam has often said that, if possible, he does not interfere in government affairs, unless an important problem emerges in which involvement is deemed necessary. The Imam, moreover, has always said that his inner circle does not have the right to make recommendations.

Marriage

(Question) How was it that the Imam concurred with your marriage to a businessman?

(Answer) In the first place, the Imam's criteria for selecting a husband, which of course are similar to my own views, were "piety," "honesty" and "faith." Material concerns were most of all removed from the thoughts and wishes of the Imam. And the Imam definitely did not insist that his sons-in-law be clerics.

After he judged someone suitable, the Imam would consult with us and would appraise the man's character. If we did not oppose, he would then accept him unequivocally. His decision depended on our wishes and choice. Thank God his judgment was always very good. All three sons-in-law possessed those qualities. My husband, although he is from a clerical family, is involved in business. But from a spiritual standpoint, he is not materialist or merchant because if he--with all his intelligence and business sense--were after material things, we would not lead our present simple life.

Private Life

(Question) Mrs Mostafavi, would you tell us about your own education and life?

(Answer) After elementary school, I went on to the traditional sciences and for the last 12 years I have been seriously pursuing these studies. At suitable opportunities I have studied the works of Mr Motahhari and works on Islamic theology and also books on other religions and sects. But, unfortunately, at present I have little time since most of it is spent with social projects because I feel that my present work in this area can be more beneficial to society.

I actually regard work at home as a secondary course whereas social work is the principal one. And, in fact, with the current grace social situation and the shortcomings that we inherited from the old regime, I regard this service as having top priority.

Besides the work connected with the 12-Farvardin Institution, one of my projects is visiting the mothers of martyrs because in Qom I am the only member of the Imam's inner circle. And when I go to see the deprived people, especially the mothers of martyrs, who generally belong to the oppressed class, they express pleasure. I feel that I must visit 3 to 5 mothers each week. Five days a week I teach in the afternoon. Of course, work for the institution takes much of my time.

The 12-Farvardin Charity Institution

The 12-Farvardin Institution, as the name implies, was established on 12 Farvardin 1358 (1 April 1979). Upon the recommendation of a close friend, Mrs Ashja'i, and following a meeting we held with several other women, the institution was founded for the purpose of providing services to the people. We decided to secure a place for ourselves and to provide various types of assistance to deprived and oppressed people--of course, through collection of money and clothing from well-off and charitable individuals.

One of the women put at our disposal a house that had been endowed for charity work; and because after the revolution the people were fully prepared, the reception was tremendous. The institution went into operation and, after a while, we gave thought to classroom facilities. Initially we set up literacy classes in the poor districts of Qom. To meet expenses, we requested aid from the government with which we built two schools and a clinic. Later, we set up embroidery, weaving and sewing classes.

Our institution has between 100 and 200 employees who, of course, work on behalf of God and without pay. This public welfare institution, which has between 1,300 and 1,400 students, offers instruction from the first to the fifth grades in courses that include sewing, Koranic instruction techniques of teaching, Koranic commentary and literacy classes. All the ladies who participate and cooperate, thank God, do good work and have good intentions. But as counterrevolution is everywhere, a godless group is spreading gossip and rumor about the institution and accusations arising from their own lack of religion. Of course, I don't do any of the actual work but the women teachers and supervisors work very hard. We hope that these rumormongering, godless people will soon reap the foul reward for their deeds.

Up to now we have built two highschools, one public bath, one clinic and rented an additional clinic. The clinics have doctors 4 days a week and every day treat without charge 70 to 80 patients. Naturally, all organs cooperate with us--the ministries of health and education and the municipalities and so forth. Whenever we are in need they help.

I think that at present we are unable to go to the front. Therefore, we must do as much as we can for the revolution. One thing we can do is teach a group and familiarize them with true Islam. We can say to these oppressed people, "Thus have you borne everything for the revolution. We are performing the not so very important nor difficult services for you. The government at present is doing whatever it can for you and we likewise are doing whatever we can." We tell our students, "Now, thank God, you have the opportunity to study to appreciate the value of this revolution. God willing, the situation will gradually improve further." These people are agreeable, contented and grateful.

General Views

(Question) By and large, at which stage do you see the revolution?

(Answer) In general, the revolution has been totally successful, but when it comes to particulars and a detailed examination, one runs into problems and certain shortcomings. Of course, this is my personal view. The revolution has done very well and has become supreme. In the beginning, the work had pitfalls that I don't know how to characterize, treachery of a group or know-nothingism. But what is certain is that because of treachery of a group and know-nothingism, a majority of these problems came about. So let's go on.

But today there is no doubt that those running the government are good and that that the second and third echelons are also good. But a number of people have penetrated our affairs and they are the cause of the discontent.

I, who at present live in the environment of Qom, see a number of individuals making trouble who, in my opinion, are the fifth and sixth wheels. And I get the feeling that the government apparently cannot cope with them, for it constantly strives to choose those who are good. For example, I see in certain organs some people saying things that contradict the revolution and the Imam's

directives, and this creates dissatisfaction among certain people. Since I am very close to the people and I am no different from the rest of the people here, any person from any part of the city may bring me any objection, protest or grievance; and they contact me by telephone from other cities, telling me about this or that condition. Naturally, I explain certain problems in order to enlighten them, but sometimes I see they are right. It is this small number of people that I have said are the cause of dissatisfaction and the source of complaints.

Perhaps these problems are an essential part of revolution just as shortages are an essential part of any war. The people must be patient. We have always said, "Revolutionary patience is a requisite of revolutionary people. These troubles, God willing, will come to an end. God willing, responsible officials will pay attention." In short, from a general standpoint, the revolution has made and will continue to make progress--of this there is no doubt.

Change in the Value System

(Question) In your view, what is the most important sign in society of tangible change brought by the revolution?

(Answer) In my opinion, the most important change that the revolution has engendered in women is a change of values. Of course, the same holds true for men. In the course of the revolution's victory, a number of women were totally changed which, in turn, is having an effect upon others in varying degrees. Material and luxury matters that previously were of such concern to women have now become unimportant.

The Role of Organization

(Question) In your opinion, as a person who is involved in social activities, what is the role of organization in battling the enemy?

(Answer) There is much struggle going on in other countries. But we have seen that because they did not have organization and structure and as the people did not know what to do in any given situation, these movements stalled after a while and fell apart. Yet, there has to be an individual to provide guidance and direction to the people, and this is impossible without organization. In other words, I believe that no institution can develop and move forward without organization and structure.

Our revolution could not have come into being without organization. The revolution from the start had a strong and concrete organization. The revolution had a leader who would give orders; and all the people unequivocally followed his orders, for it was their own desire. It was an outcry that for years had been bottled up in their throats, that was transformed into the cry of their leader and the source of their hope. These were the ones who responded in unison to the command of their leader. What's more, in all the provincial cities there were centers for staging demonstrations and other aspects of struggle. Do you think the circulation of the Imam's pronouncements throughout the country--and that within a day after their delivery by the Imam--would have been possible without organization?

I am convinced that the country could not exist without a political party. So it is in most countries. A nation should have a party platform and organization to ensure the solidarity of the people and their relationships in order to orient those persons who have one-track minds.

The Role of Women in Society

(Question) In your view, what role do women play in an Islamic society?

(Answer) I really do not see a great difference between men and women, especially in present Islamic society. If they are covered, women can do anything a man can because God does not discriminate in creation. As a rule, the same jobs a man holds a woman may also assume, and the woman does not have a restriction on her occupation--except from a judicial standpoint, since she cannot become a religious scholar, authority or judge. From the early days of Islam, we have witnessed the self-sacrificing acts of many women--women who were among the first followers of God's prophet. And what's more, in our villages we see women helping in agriculture and animal husbandry. The previous regime tried to exploit women in commercial and propagandistic ways; but, naturally, even then our noble women resisted. Of course, some women fell under the influence of the ruinous propaganda of that time.

The Veil

There are people who are very fanatic and when they ask me about the veil and I tell them the body should be covered and that a shawl should cover the hair and a little of the face and that the roundness of the exposed face and the hand up to the wrist is not a problem, they say, "No."

A loose coat and pants or heavy socks and a heavy shawl are proper cover, provided the woman does not wear makeup. Modesty does not come with the chador; what is important is to be covered. A lot of women wear the chador but they are not covered and there are those who do the opposite.

If in fact Islamic law regarding women is carried out, women will not be oppressed. Of course, provided men also abide by the ordinances of Islam. Islam is such that it obliges the women to carry out certain tasks and stipulates how a woman is to act toward her husband. For the husband it also stipulates how he should act toward his wife. But unfortunately, men did not take heed in the past.

(Question) Despite your close relations with the Imam and participation in social activities, one never hears about you. Are not these same close relations the reason for this?

(Answer) It's possible. I don't know since I myself have never given it any thought. I did not want to call attention to myself; nor did I want to do something that would be visible in society because when I got involved in this service my only consideration was God's approval and making the people optimistic about the revolution. And this is the work that I have taken upon myself: that we may gather together people and teach them the ordinances and issues of the Koran as well as reading and writing. We have never thought

about explaining what we do. Consequently, we also face some opposition; however, we believe that those who oppose us are unaware, so we pray to God for their enlightenment.

Women's Work Outside the Home

(Question) What is your opinion on women working outside the home and integrating this work without household tasks?

(Answer) If women can ensure that outside work does not harm family life and especially the upbringing of their children, there is nothing wrong with it. In my view, if the material necessities do not exist, the raising of the children becomes the most important and sensitive responsibility of mothers. In this connection, if the government has sufficient means, it must pay every working man--from worker to doctor--a wage that will enable him to enjoy a relatively comfortable life. Of course, a relatively comfortable life for people in society should be the minimum standard; but to have more and better things is not forbidden by Islam. In some places like hospitals, surely women should be on the staff. The government should consider certain necessities like children's centers for working mothers so that their children are not harmed.

(Question) Mrs Mostafavi, for the guidance of the committed mothers of society, would you tell about the type of upbringing received by your only daughter (the sister Fereshteh A'rabi)?

(Answer) Her father and I always tried to give you a type of upbringing that would not make her feel like an only and unique child, and we never accepted what she said without questioning her. Of course, she is also logical and always confronts problems seriously. And when it was decided that she should choose a husband, she turned the matter over to her father--naturally, subject to her discretion. As soon as we saw that he was a good man we accepted him. My daughter is truly religious and committed. I was careful to gradually teach her the ordinances of the Koran when she was 5 or 6 years old; and when she reached puberty I would tell her, "You should be thus and so." I used to discuss a variety of things with her and would familiarize her with religious and political issues. Generally, while I allowed her certain freedoms, I also kept watch over her conduct.

(Question) Would you discuss the duty of the people and government officials with regard to improving the economic condition?

(Answer) In the present circumstances, there is no remedy other than the fact that the people must economize and be thrifty. As Mr Meshkini said at the Friday service, "We at the Feyziyeh Seminary used to eat bread and yogurt for a week and you see now that we did not die and that we are speaking with you."

The government must increase production. Thank God, we have plenty of land suitable for agriculture and the means exist to expand animal husbandry and agriculture. It is also possible for a group to be assigned next spring to go to the provincial cities for agricultural purposes; it is possible to give

them free land; and it is possible to put the necessary resources at their disposal. With regard to distribution, the government should observe the proper laws of distribution so that distribution can be coordinated with demand. And from another standpoint, the government should battle speculators and impose heavy penalties upon them. However, if proper methods of distribution are maintained, hoarding and speculation cannot be very effective. The speculator should automatically be held guilty, and the government has to remedy this mental disorder through proper education and punishment.

(Question) As a final question, do you have a message for the people?

(Answer) My message to the women and, in general, to all the people is that I think each person has a duty to perform in this revolution and should--as far as possible and as much as one can--carry out that duty. Someone has material resources; another has physical resources; and yet another can give guidance to the people; someone can instruct; someone else can even learn because today learning is a duty. Now, in my view, given the current situation, it would be a cardinal sin to waste time. Today, serving the revolution, society, and Islamic government; and dedication and service to this nation is a religious duty. Everyone is obliged to serve this revolution so that it may--God willing--attain final victory.

I ask the people that each strive to be a true Muslim, free of all misdeeds because the sin resulting from the evil done today is not confined solely to ourselves but harms worldwide Islam. Become aware of what truly constitutes the doctrine of Islam and that of the Imam. Do not generate so many rumors; do not accuse so much; do not judge others so quickly. I truly have pity on the man who with a Muslim facade becomes an ignorant friend of the revolution because his harm to the revolution is greater than that of any enemy; for an enemy is easily recognizable. The enemy's words are ignored and he has no impact on the revolution and Islam. But the person who is an outward friend, his uninformed opposition and its lateral effects cause severe damage to the revolution. And thus this revolution regrettably suffers double damage from ignorant friends and clever enemies.

Of course, this damage has not had an overly great impact because great hosts of people who are self-sacrificing, honest and true Muslims are on the scene. Were it not so, would we have been able to stand on our feet after 18 months of war? Fortunately, through the ever-greater self-sacrifice by youth and with the skilled command of tested commanders, every day we come closer to final victory.

CSO: 4640/242

PAKISTAN EXPECTED TO CURTAIL IMPORTS FROM OTHERS, BUY FROM IRAN

Tehran TEHRAN TIMES in English 10 Apr 82 p 1

[Text]

ISLAMABAD, (DPA) — Pakistan is likely to curtail its crude imports from the Persian Gulf and buy from Iran.

Finance Minister Ghulam Ishaq Khan is taking a high-powered delegation to Tehran in the third week of April in pursuance of understanding reached by him with Iranian Foreign Minister Ali Akbar Velayati on expanding trade relations between the two countries during Velayati's visit to Islamabad late last month.

Oil purchases will dominate the talks in Tehran, trade circles here said.

"Oil is the only thing that Pakistan can import from Iran," Ghulam Ishaq Khan said when asked to comment on press reports about his forthcoming visit to Tehran.

Velayati is understood to have impressed upon the Pakistani authorities during his discussions in Islamabad that steps be taken to correct the huge deficit Iran has been running in its trade with Pakistan.

Pakistan's exports to Iran increased five times between 1979 and 1981 to stand at 230 million dollars last year against imports of just four million dollars from Iran.

Besides, Islamabad owes about 730 million dollars to Iran in outstanding loans. Rescheduling the payment of the

debt will also be a major topic of discussion in the Tehran talks.

Pakistan has long-term agreements with Saudi Arabia and some Persian Gulf countries for its crude needs of about 100,000 barrels a day. As it receives Saudi crude on preferential terms, Islamabad is expected to slash its imports from the Persian Gulf countries probably Abu Dhabi, to accommodate crude imports from Iran for rectifying the trade imbalance of that country.

OIL FOR SYRIAN PHOSPHATE AGREEMENT NOTED

Tehran ETTELA'AT in Persian 6 Apr 82 p 2

[Text] According to the report of the Central News Unit--With regard to executing the mutual agreements between Iran and Syria with respect to the annual sale of some 9 million tons of Iranian crude oil to Syria and the sale of Syrian phosphate to Iran for use in chemical fertilizer, the Oil Ministry deputies for oil and petrochemistry together with a 5-man delegation visited Syria. In an interview following his return with the Voice and Vision of the Islamic Republic, Deputy Ministry of Oil and Petrochemistry and chief delegate Mr Taheri Najafanadi said: "Following the talks that took place in Tehran during the visit of Syrian Foreign Minister 'Abd al-Halim Khaddam, it was decided to dispatch a delegation from Iran to Syria in order to pursue the mutual agreements between the two countries as regards oil and phosphate. Thus, the Iranian delegation to Damascus held talks with Syrian officials regarding technical specifications on Syria's phosphate rock and its price. It was decided that the phosphate purchase agreement between the two countries would be signed following scientific tests on the rock."

He further said: "In addition, the Iranian and Syrian delegations discussed establishing a coordination group in the areas of petrochemistry and chemical fertilizer."

The Deputy Oil Ministry continued: "Syria announced during these talks that a delegation from the Syrian Oil Ministry would soon arrive in Tehran in order to determine the method to be used in the annual delivery of 9 million tons of Iranian crude oil and to make a decision on the establishment of a chemical coordination committee between the two countries."

He added: "Syria has announced that it can provide Iran with 500 thousand tons of phosphate rock next year and in the coming year will be able to provide Iran with all the phosphate rock it needs."

CSO: 4640/243

ROAD WORK IN KHORASAN SURVEYED

Tehran ETTELA'AT in Persian 5 Apr 82 p 4

[Text] Mr Nezhad Hoseynian, our country's minister of roads and transport, who, with a group of colleagues, had come to Mashhad to inspect the condition of roads in Khorasan province, was interviewed by the Central News Unit in that city during which he discussed topics centering on the activities of the Ministry of Roads and Transport in Khorasan.

He stated: "There are 460 kilometers of main roads and 170 kilometers of secondary roads under construction in the province with 200 kilometers of roadway in need of culverts and asphaltting." He added: "There are 210 kilometers of regional secondary roads and 1500 kilometers of rural roads being built by the Ministry of Roads and Transport. Altogether throughout the province, 2500 kilometers of roads are under construction."

In response to the question of how in general has the level of ministry activity in 1981 compared with previous years, the minister of roads and transport said: "As you are well aware, the difficulties we confronted in 1981 were greater than in previous years. Especially with respect to the shortage of machinery because machinery has not been imported and more than half of our equipment has been sent to the battlefront. But, overall the current statistics in the assimilated budget shows a 19 percent increase over last year which indicated bolstered activity by our colleagues in the ministry."

CSO: 4640/243

TABRIZ-JOLFA ELECTRIFIED RAIL GOES OPERATIONAL

Tehran ETTELA'AT in Persian 5 Apr 82 p 4

[Text] According to the report of the Central News Unit on the opening of the electric rail between Tabriz and Jolfa:

Based on the agreement signed in 1975 between the Iran Railway and the Soviet firm Tekhnostroyeksport (which handles construction projects abroad) for the electrification of the Tabriz-Jolfa railway, which is our country's first electric rail, all (planning) work on the network and the traction stations has been carried by Soviet experts while the construction work on these facilities was initiated by the Zohal Company under the supervision of engineers from the Sayruz Company--both of which are Iranian firms. The completed track consists of 145 kilometers of main track and 36 kilometers of secondary track for stations. Moreover, in the context of the program, 52 railroad personnel--in 3 separate groups--were sent to the Soviet Union for the necessary training, which they have completed. They have since returned home.

Recently, a purchase agreement for 8 electric locomotives from a Swedish firm was concluded. Two of the engines have been delivered. To power the network, TAVANIR (the Iranian Power Company) has provided 132 kilowatts of high-tension electricity, which has been placed at the railroad's disposal.

We should recall that the heavy diesel engines on the Tabriz-Jolfa line can transport a maximum of 400 tons of cargo due to the 28:1000 gradient of the terrain, but electric locomotives can each transport approximately 600 tons of cargo which, as a result, will increase the hauling capacity of this line by 50 percent.

With the entry into operation of the Tabriz-Jolfa electric rail, which will possess greater hauling capacity, officials of the Eastern Azerbaijan Railroad hope they can render valuable service to our beloved Islamic country.

CSO: 4640/243

PLANS TO ENHANCE RAIL ACTIVITY IN IRAN

Tehran TEHRAN TIMES in English 6 Apr 82 p 2

[Text] TABRIZ, (IRNA) - The Tabriz-Jolfa electric railway line, with a length of 148 Kms and eight 600 ton capacity locomotives, began operating after an inaugurating ceremony attended by railway officials, the Governor General of East Azarbaijan, and Ayatollah Malakuti, the Imam's representative in the Azarbaijan region, among others.

Explaining the history of the railway line, the railway head of the Azarbaijan region said during the ceremony that in 1350 (1971-72) a contract was signed between Iran and the Soviet Techno-Export Company for constructing the electrical line from Tabriz and Jolfa and he said that actual construction began five years later concurrently with the sending of Iranian railway workers for necessary training to the Soviet Union and Sweden.

The construction of the line, he added, was completed with cooperation of Soviet experts and Iranians who had returned from their training abroad.

Also the head of the Iranian railway lines and Deputy Roads and Transportation Ministry, said that after the

victory of the Islamic Revolution, great steps had been taken for achieving self-sufficiency and towards bettering Iran's railway lines.

Some achievements he noted included the building of a number of spare parts including cylinders for diesel power and electrical locomotives, and pistons by committed Iranian workers.

Adding that during the previous Iranian year, ending March 21st 1982, a total of 100 Kms of rails had been replaced around the country. The railway head also said that plans were underway for expanding railway activity in the Islamic Republic which would produce locomotives, brakes and other railway parts inside the country while a factory was to be set up for repairing locomotives.

CSO: 4600/400

DEPUTY MINISTER PRAISES WORK OF KERMAN COAL MINERS

Tehran BURS in Persian 6 Apr 82 p 8

[Text] Engineer Maddahi, parliamentary and administrative deputy of the Ministry of Mines and Metals, together with several officials of the ministry, made a trip to Kerman to visit the coal mine of this province and, after inspecting the Bab-e Niru Coal Mine and method of mining coal, took part in a meeting attended by the families of the martyrs of the town of Zarand which was held at the military base in this township.

According to an IRNA report, yesterday afternoon, Engineer Maddahi, accompanied by the managing director of the Kerman Coal Company went to the area of Baydana and, after visiting the big coal mine and exploitation workshops, delivered a speech to the assembled workers in this area.

While explaining the holy purposes of the Islamic Republic of Iran, he said: "Brother workers, in your own way your work has the same value as that of scientists; it is your work with drills inside the mountains that put holes through the hearts of the enemy, behind the fronts; and by raising coal production you can inflict the greatest blows on the world-devouring superpowers and enemies of Iran and cut off their hands from this Islamic nation."

He expressed hope that some of the present difficulties could be eliminated by their mutual cooperation and help as well as aid from the government of the Islamic republic.

At the conclusion of this gathering, one of the persons sent from the Qom Seminary, in a speech, praised the day-and-night toiling of the miners.

CSO: 4640/253

BRIEFS

MOJAHEDIN EXECUTIONS STATEMENT--The Mojahedin-e Khalq organization has issued a statement in Paris saying that on 29 January the bodies of 56 people, who had been secretly executed by the regime, were taken to Behesht-e Zahra 3 days after the executions and were buried without religious ceremonies. We wish to recall that on 26 January [anniversary of the late shah's white revolution], simultaneous with the commencement of operations by combatant members of the Sarbedaran group in Amol, the regime executed several patriotic prisoners in retaliation for these acts. According to this statement, between 1 and 11 February--the anniversary of Khomeyni's sedition--800 opponents were executed, and apparently 100 of these people were executed in (?Evin) prison. The statement adds that according to documents and other evidence, the regime continues to execute children and adolescents between 9 and 13 years old. [Text] [(Clandestine) Voice of Iran in Persian 1805 GMT 14 Apr 82]

SHAH'S REMARKS--The Beirut magazine AL-HAWADITH published a picture of Reza Shah II in today's issue and wrote: In the first week of this month, Reza Shah II paid a 3-day visit to London, where he met and talked with the political and military representatives of antiregime groups. During these meetings, Reza Shah II, the legal shah of Iran, said: Our first goal is to return to Iran, after which we will start solving problems. Reza Pahlavi said that the shah will be a symbol of the unity of forces in Iran and that the shah will reign but not rule. Reza Pahlavi told opponents of Khomeyni's regime that the various groups' ideological and political differences will not in any way be inconsistent with Iran's independence and (?policy). [Text] [NC151717 (Clandestine) Free Voice of Iran in Persian to Iran 1500 GMT 15 Apr 82]

RASHT IMAM KILLED--[Summary from poor reception] Our correspondent has reported that the Friday Imam of Rasht, Hojjat ol-Eslam Ehsanbakhsh, "was killed in an attack by armed combatants" and that some members of his entourage were also killed or wounded. "Khomeyni's Islamic Republic has claimed that Sheykh Ehsanbakhsh was seriously wounded and had been taken to Tehran for treatment" while our correspondent reports that he died on the way to the Pahlavi Heart Hospital. In our Wednesday's newscast we said that brave Iranians are determined to remove "all those people who have inflicted irreparable damage to Shi'ism through their inhumane acts." This is Khomeyni's third representative to be killed during the past few days. [NC170713 (Clandestine) Free Voice of Iran in Persian 1500 GMT 16 Apr 82]

RASHT FRIDAY IMAM ATTACK--It was said in Tehran that the condition of Sheykh Ehsanbakhsh, the Friday Imam of Rasht, is not very satisfactory and that if the doctors succeed in saving his life he will, nevertheless, be maimed. Sheykh Ehsanbakhsh, who was one of the regime's antipeople elements in Rasht, was seriously wounded Thursday by a bomb planted along the route he was using. He was taken to Tehran by air in order to save his life. In this explosion seven of his associates, including revolution guards, [words indistinct] were (?wounded). It is said that two of them are in critical condition. So far, no underground group has taken responsibility for this explosion. [Text] [NC170721 (Clandestine) Voice of Iran in Persian 1805 GMT 16 Apr 82]

HEZBOLLAHI ATTACK--Reports reaching Radio Iran indicate that on Saturday a group of Hezbollahis clad in military uniforms entered the Lavizan garrison and martyred a number of officers. After entering the garrison, the Hezbollahis headed directly for the command room, which they attacked. They opened fire on the officers, who were studying war plans, killing a number of them and severely wounding several others. No information is available so far on the details of this criminal act by the Hezbollahis or on the motive behind it. [Text] [NC161544 (Clandestine) Radio Iran in Persian to Iran 1330 GMT 16 Apr 82]

'ARMY DAY' DECLARED--Since 18 April has been named as Army Day by Imam Khomeyni, commander in chief of the armed forces, in honor of this auspicious day and as a mark of renewing our covenant with the great leader of the revolution and founder of the Islamic Republic of Iran, model units of the armed forces will hold ceremonies of a military parade on Azadi Square at 0900 tomorrow, Sunday, 18 April. Similar ceremonies will also be held in provincial capitals. [Text] [LD171136 Tehran Domestic Service in Persian 1030 GMT 17 Apr 82]

SHARI'ATMADARI BACKERS--According to the Voice of Iran correspondent, following the attack by guards and Hezbollahi club-wielders on the office and residence of Ayatollah Seyyed Kazem Shari-atmadari in Qom, eight trustworthy bazaris of Tabriz have been arrested by agents of mullah Malakuti, who is Khomeyni's representative in Tabriz. Our correspondent's report indicates that the arrests occurred on Friday afternoon and that the eight individuals have been accused of supporting Ayatollah Shari'atmadari. According to the same report, there have been protests against the attack on Ayatollah Shari'atmadari's residence in the cities of Tabriz, Marand, Khuy, Sufian, (Basmen) and Mianeh. The situation in Azarbayjan seems to be one of general unrest. [Text] [GF180719 (Clandestine) Voice of Iran in Persian 0330 GMT 18 Apr 82]

ENVOY TO ITALY--According to IRNA, on the proposal of the Foreign Ministry and approval of the president, Mr Gholan 'Ali Heydari-Khaehpur has been appointed ambassador of the Islamic Republic of Iran to Italy. [Text] [LD160150 Tehran Domestic Service in Persian 1030 GMT 15 Apr 82 LD]

AZARBAYJAN GOVERNOR VISITS TURKEY--The governor of western Azarbayjan, engineer Sheikh (Attar), traveled to Agri, Turkey, today to hold talks on matters related to border trade between the Islamic Republic of Iran and Turkey. In an interview with our correspondent prior to departure, the governor of western Azarbayjan said: My visit is a continuation of visits organized between the Islamic Republic of Iran and Turkey for strengthening unity and solidarity and developing economic and trade relations between the two countries. [Text] [GF111948 Tehran International Service in Turkish 1830 GMT 11 Apr 82]

CLERGYMAN'S HOUSE, OFFICE OCCUPIED--Tehran, 17 Apr (AFP)--The Qom office of Ayatollah Shari'atmadari, a leading Shi'ite clergyman, was occupied yesterday by "people of the city," KEYHAN newspaper reported here today. The newspaper said the occupation followed a speech yesterday by an influential Tehran deputy Fakhreddin Hejazi, on investigations of a reported plot against the Islamic regime that has led to the arrest of former prime minister Sadeq Qotbzadeh. The report said "Radio received-transmitters and tapes with counter-revolutionary contents were discovered" in the office. It said the ayatollah's body guards were disarmed and revolutionary guards were now guarding the office, located in the Holy City of Qom, south of the capital. Ayatollah Shari'atmadari, 84, is the spiritual leader of Tabriz, the capital of Azerbayjin in the northwest. He withdrew from Iranian politics when the Islamic republic's draft constitution was published in 1979. [Text] [NC171207 Paris AFP in English 1144 GMT 17 Apr 82]

COUNTERREVOLUTIONARIES KILLED--Tehran, 15 Apr (IRNA)--One hundred members of U.S. inspired splinter groups were killed or wounded Wednesday in a police operation by the Islamic combatants near Mahabad, west Azarbayjan. In this operation large amounts of ammunition and weapons were seized from the counterrevolutionaries. Reports from the country's western regions added that more than twenty-five insurgents were killed and some others were wounded by the Iranian defenders in some other villages of west Azarbayjan on Wednesday. [Text] [LD151938 Tehran IRNA in English 1621 GMT 15 Apr 82]

SYRIA ANNIVERSARY--Tehran, 17 Apr (IRNA)--'Ali Akbar Velayati, foreign minister of the Islamic Republic of Iran today congratulated his Syrian counterpart on the occasion of the anniversary of the independence day of Syria. In a message to 'Abd al-Halim Khaddam on this occasion, Velayati hoped for the success of the Syrian nation in their continuous fight against oppression. He also expressed the hope that Muslims of the region could soon gain thorough independence of the lands occupied by the Zionist usurpers. [Text] [LD171122 Tehran IRNA in English 1022 GMT 17 Apr 82]

COUP DETAILS--Tehran, 17 Apr (IRNA)--Hojjat ol-Eslam Movahedi Saveji, deputy from Eaveh, Central Province in an interview with IRNA today said that the foiled coup d'etat attempt of the United States agents led by Sadeq Qotbzadeh, was similar to other thwarted coup attempts which were also planned by the U.S. He further added that the only difference was that the

recent coup attempt was supposed to take place in two stages. According to the plan, he added, the coup agents after martyring Imam Khomeyni and other officials were to disguise their involvement and hold mourning ceremonies. In another part of the interview the Hojat ol-Eslam added that several pseudo and corrupt religious men including one of the preachers of the former regime were involved and according to the plan after the coup d'etat these imposters were supposed to issue announcements in support of the engineers of the coup. Hojat ol-Eslam Saveji commenting on Islamic confiscation of illegally gained wealth, said that in order to return such wealth to the public fund according to the provisions of the constitutional law a thorough investigation should be carried out. If the wealth is accumulated through usury, theft, hoarding or embezzlement of public fund then it would be returned to the public, he said. [Text] [LD171944 Tehran IRNA in English 1546 GMT 17 Apr 82]

CSO: 4600/399

POPULAR ARMY ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATED

Baghdad AL-THAWRAH in Arabic 8 Feb 82 p 9

[Article by Qasim al-Mi'mar "Twelfth Anniversary of Founding of Popular Army, Popular Army Fighters Represent Striking Force That Protects Domestic Front, Fights National Battles Against Enemies of Country, Arab Nation."]

[Text] The twelfth anniversary of the founding of the Popular Army, the strong support of our courageous armed forces, coincides with our nation's celebrations of the nineteenth anniversary of the 8 February 1963 revolution.

The revolution was led by the party of Arab revolution, the Arab Socialist Ba'th Party. The celebration of this happy occasion coincides with the marvelous victories achieved by the brave fighters of Iraq in the greatest of historical battles against an oppressive enemy who seeks to destroy the strength and sovereignty of our nation. It is a battle of honor and is Saddam's Qadisiyah against the racist oppressive Persian enemy whom our people taught a lesson that will not be forgotten throughout history. The nucleus of the Popular Army started to take form in 1970 according to the revolutionary planning of the Arab Socialist Ba'th Party; the party which deeply believes in the great role of the people in defending and protecting the revolution. The revolution organized the people to form a reserve army that supports the regular forces in times of war and peace. The new Popular Army was formed according to new military and organizational concepts aimed at building it into a high-quality force which will enable the regular army to carry out its national duties.

Continuity of Freedom Toward Dawn of Resurrection

More than 50,000 fighters of both sexes participated in the great march of 8 February 1978 in Baghdad which embodied the will and determination to continue the freedom march toward the dawn of resurrection. That was a strong declaration of the advanced stage reached by the popular army. The popular army has had the honor of participating in all the battles of the people against their enemies. It stood against the insurgent separatists, in the northern part of the country and responded to the national call of duty to defend the Arabism and unity of Lebanon and to protect the Palestinian resistance against the imperialist, Zionist, and reactionary attacks in the region.

The generous nature of these troops during peacetime has created optimism that this trained army would be able to carry out its struggle during wartime as well. This is what has happened during Saddam's Qadisiyah. The Popular Army has proved itself in fighting the Persian racists.

The fighters of all units throughout the country who have participated in the battle have sacrificed and shown heroism representing the values and principles of the Arab Socialist Ba'th Party, and the directions of Saddam Husayn, the freedom fighter. This way, the party strugglers have translated what was stated in the political report of the 8th convention of the party. The report stated, "Military training is one of the basic factors in building up the society and man. Military training of large numbers of people provides the country with a reserve army that will participate in protecting the revolution and carrying out national missions alongside the regular army." The Popular Army training school, established in 1972, has been charged with training cadres in various techniques of fighting and using the most advanced weapons and military concepts.

Duties During Peace, War

In peacetime, the responsibilities of the popular army were limited to protecting the revolution, repelling its enemies, enlightening the masses and strengthening the relationship between the army and the masses.

This great force along with the armed forces has delivered a blow to the Persian enemy in Saddam's Qadisiyah. This battle is fought on behalf of the Arab nation to ensure that national sovereignty is protected and to compel the Persian enemy to recognize our land and water rights in the eastern part of our country.

It is worth mentioning what comrade Taha Yasin Ramadan, the commander of the Popular Army, stated. He said, "The fighters of our Popular Army honorably participated from the first day of the battle in securing the domestic front and creating the solid base from which to move forward. The formations of the popular army moved to the front from various positions in order to participate in the fighting."

New Work Style

The march of these revolutionary vanguards has become grand and its effectiveness in the struggle has improved as new working styles have been developed in this field.

Special task brigades have been established for tasks not carried out by the Popular Army. These brigades have proved their ability to offer more sacrifices as needed by the battle being fought by our nation against Khomeyni's ignorant bandits. This was confirmed by the commander of the Popular Army during his visit to the special task brigades.

The forward fronts have witnessed the rare heroism of the Popular Army during its fight against the Persian enemy. These forces and the armed forces were able to breach the enemies' positions. Along the front lines, those forces hold

on to liberated land. They are vigilant eyes and their hands are on the trigger. This terrifies the enemy.

They are the true sons of Iraq. With their heads up high, they sacrificed the most valuable for their nation to protect its honor, sovereignty, and its waters. No power in the world, regardless of its power or size, will be able to defile this land.

When the leadership of the party and revolution announced that the door is open for volunteers for the special task brigades, Popular Army fighters were at the forefront of those brigades participating in Saddam's Qadisiyah.

This embodied their belief in sacrifice for their country and great nation. Training and exercises with live ammunition have enabled the fighter to acquire fighting skills, improve his level of defense and attack, and achieve victories. The Popular Army has become a revolutionary institution. Its role is to train and prepare the masses according to scientific programs. This institution is prepared to carry out its responsibilities for protecting the nation, defending the revolution, and standing up against the enemies. By the end of last year, the popular army had more than 370,000 well-trained and prepared fighters. The number will reach 470,000 by the end of this year.

Today, the Popular Army is worthy of recognition and pride for carrying out its national responsibilities in support of the regular forces.

Salutation goes to every fighter participating in achieving the victories over the Persian enemy. Appreciation and salutation go to the martyrs of the Popular Army who have irrigated the nation's land with their blood.

9607

CSO: 4404/276

ROAD PROJECT COMPLETIONS

Baghdad AL-THAWRAH in Arabic 29 Jan 82 p 7

[Article: "Completion of Wide Network of Roads in Governorates, Stepping up Execution of 10,000 Kilometers of Remote Roads."]

[Text] Last year, the General Organization for Roads and Bridges has completed an extensive network of roads in various governorates. These roads total 1,350 km long and cost a total of 9 million dinars.

A source in the organization said that the completion of this network of roads under the circumstances of our struggling country which has launched the noblest of battles on the eastern flank of our great Arab nation in defense of the homeland and the nation confirms the exceptional and distinctive efforts of the workers of the organization and its affiliates. He added that among the important roads completed by the organization during the year of the pan-Arab battle are the Kirkuk-Riyad-al-Fathan road, 91 km; the Daquq-Kirkuk road, 28 km; the second lane of the Baghdad-al-Ghalibiyah junction road; and the Qadir Karam-Tuz Khurmatu road, 50 km. In addition, a number of farm and public roads in the northern area were completed.

Work is currently being stepped up to build a number of roads whose total length is 10,216 km, 4,825 km of which are in the northern region, 3,399 km in the central region, and 1,992 km in the southern region.

The important roads being constructed include the 160-km Hadithah road at a cost of 20 million dinars, the 100-km Nasiriyah-Jabayish road at a cost of 20 million dinars, the 127-km Tuz Khurmatu-Tikrit-al-Dawr road at a cost of 10.5 million dinars, the 95-km Khaniqin-Mandalali road at a cost of 5 million dinars, and the 150-km Kirkuk-al-Mawsil road at a cost of 14 million dinars. The organization is also constructing second lanes for existing roads including the 100-km 'Imarah-al-Qurnah road at a cost of 15 million dinars, the 150-km Kut-'Ali al-Sharqi road at a cost of 16.5 million dinars, the 75-km Qanah-al-Basrah road at a cost of 13.45 million dinars, the 75-km Karbala'-al-Najaf road at a cost of 5 million dinars, the 90-km Samarra'-Biji road at a cost of 4.8 million dinars, and the 109-km Kirkuk-Sulaymaniyah road at a cost of 12 million dinars.

This is in addition to the construction of second lanes on the entrances to the major cities in the country at a cost of 22 million dinars. The goal is to make

the roads between the major cities four-lane roads in order to facilitate traffic.

The source added that the organization hopes to complete the roads between Baghdad and al-Basrah in the southern region and al-Mawsil and Dahuk in the northern region during the present plan in addition to several strategic roads and border roads in order to serve industrial and agricultural development.

The source stated that the organization is carrying out many intersection projects including the al-Ghalbiah intersection at a cost of 1.5 million dinars and the Sahah al-Nusur intersection near al-Falujah at a cost of 1.3 million dinars. The army canal intersection project in Baghdad, at a cost of 50 million dinars, includes seven intersections along the canal. This is considered a vital project in Baghdad which alleviates the traffic congestions inside Baghdad. The source stated that the General Organization for Housing provided the sites and the modern equipment to be utilized directly in the construction. The organization established three repair shops at Ninawa, Dhi Qar and al-Ta'mim at a cost of 6 million dinars. It also built 12 workshops in the governorates at a cost of 8.5 million dinars.

In addition, the organization built a plant for ready-made concrete blocks used in building bridges at a cost of 1 million dinars. With regard to the role of the organization in the battle of Saddam's Qadisiyah, the source said that the technical branches of the organization were able to construct a network of roads in military operation sectors at the front. From the beginning of the war until the end of last month, these roads have totalled 3,807 km. The organization has completed several studies and designs for the important projects in the country including a study for the construction of stationary bridges to replace the floating ones over the Tigris river between Baghdad and al-Basrah, and a study for the construction of the second stage of the Baghdad-Abu-Gharib expressway.

9607-R

CSO: 4404/276

SHITRIT SAID TO REPRESENT NEW TREND IN LIKUD

Tel Aviv HA'ARETZ in Hebrew 14 Mar 82 p 9

[Article by Dan Margalit: "Herut Member of a New Kind"]

[Text] As befits a member of Knesset who represents Herut in the Likud, Me'ir Shitrit says that withdrawal from Judea and Samaria is not possible. But personally he does not discount the possibility, in case of real peace--which is a big question mark--of territorial compromise. Any Knesset member from Herut who says this may raise eyebrows, but 34-year-old Shitrit, Yavneh city council chairman and Bar Ilan graduate (natural sciences) does not offer an explanation. With a smile he goes on to say that he recalls the "noes" of all the parties, and the promise to keep parts of the Sinai. At the first chance of peace with Egypt they quickly gave up all their claims, all of them. Therefore it is too early to judge what the public reaction will be if a similar opportunity presents itself in the West Bank.

It seems that Shitrit reflects the change in Israeli politics. It may be the Mapaization of the Oriental Jews who are at the height of a process of establishing themselves in many areas of Israeli life. More likely, it is the typical attitude of young Herut politicians who are becoming comfortable in their positions of power. It is characteristic of Herut's legitimized self-image as well as public image, of projecting itself as a bona fide ruling party.

Shitrit is not an angry young man. He is a gentle member of Knesset, soft spoken, a shy smile, courteous and endlessly patient. He is not a rebel within the party and does not challenge his elders. He is not going to write another story so well known to Herut, of a deposed party leaders like Ezer Weizman and Shmuel Tamir. He keeps an eye on events calmly and patiently.

I did not ask him what kind of Herut he envisions after Begin, since Shitrit supports the prime minister. But one needs not be imaginative to realize that people like Shitrit would like to make Herut without Begin a centrist party. To this end it needs a leadership team made up of Hitzhaq Shamir and Ariel Sharon, as well as Ezer Weizman.

In recent years, when Weizman was a persona non grata in the Herut hierarchy, the young member of Knesset saw fit to say that the former minister of defense

belongs in the Likud. He is useful and one should look for a way to bring him back. Last week Shitrit mentioned that the idea was rejected vociferously. Some said that reconciliation with Weizman was out of the question. What are they saying now that a telephone communication was established between the sick bed and convalescent couch of Begin and Weizman? Shitrit did not lose out because of his view, which he did not hide even when it was not popular.

His biography is an excellent story of an opposition party worker. Born in Morocco to a rabbinical family, he finished school at a young age. He worked in order to pay for his education. He traveled far from Yavneh in order to attend high school. He then served as an officer in the IDF and studied at Bar Ilan University. He has distinguished himself as a young city council chairman and during his nine years on the council he has received such broad support that he believes there is a chance the parties will agree to accept the status quo and not hold new elections.

Shitrit did not burn tires, but he did participate in a quiet demographic revolution which took place in Yavneh. He preferred welfare programs which would attract technologically trained people who command good salaries. At the same time he became nationally known and before he was elected to the Knesset he was active in the executive board of radio and television authority. The Alignment has tried to force him to resign because of conflict of interests and duplication between the post of Knesset member and executive board member. But so far nothing has happened.

His list of priorities testifies to the fact that Herut is becoming an "Establishment" party. No longer the cries of discrimination which used to rise from the back benches of the opposition, voicing every demand of the street, which typified the Herut while in the opposition, but rather a turning to possible solutions based on planning and building more than direct welfare.

In his council Shitrit has tried to avoid the duplication of bureaucracy in the project of rehabilitating poor neighborhoods. He gave the job to the employees of the council. He argued that the government bureaucracy was not flexible enough. Some ministers are afraid to deal with innovative municipal projects. They hide behind the officials of the bureaucracy and claim they are not familiar with the subject.

In the Tenth Knesset one can meet Knesset members who are hostile or self-deprecating toward people and institutions under their care. Some Knesset members are hostile toward the universities, or self-deprecating, because they have never attended one. Shitrit is free of both attitudes. He accepts the attitude of the less educated to emphasize the importance of kindergartens, but not at the expense of the universities, rather as a combined process. No one can tell me what it means to be a student, he said at the education committee. The students should not receive scholarship money for nothing, but rather in order to help the children of needy families, who need help with their studies. The aid to students should continue, but must not be automatic, without service.

Another reflection of Herut's turning from its traditional stance can be found in Shitrit's list of priorities. In the past Herut accepted every populist demand. Now Shitrit believes that undermining public order is a major problem, and is caused because the law is not being enforced. If someone builds his house on public land and declares he would use force to prevent its removal, no one opposes him, and nothing happens, unless the affairs get out of hand, as has happened in the case of Greiber. This to him is destructive, as is the fact that so many people have to fortify themselves in their apartments in order to defend their property.

Violence has become a national problem. Policemen are often afraid to do their duty. At times they see no point in doing it, because a gang of drug sellers is let off with an easy sentence. This to him is a national problem. He sees trouble ahead unless the state begins to take a strong stand against drug pushers and violent criminals.

These are new voices in Herut, which speak out on issues typical of a party in power. If Shitrit is not a lone voice but rather typical of the new Likud leadership in the development towns, then his concerns show how far Herut has come in getting used to being in power and how comfortable it appears to be in this role.

9565

CSO: 4423/129

GALILEE ARABS TRY TO FOUND UNIVERSITY

Tel Aviv HA'ARETZ in Hebrew 11 Mar 82 p 11

[Article by 'Atallah Mansur: "University Dream of Galilee's Arabs"]

[Text] Nazareth has close to 50,000 inhabitants, but it does not have a public library or a cultural club where one could read a newspaper or a magazine. Nevertheless it has a group of dedicated dreamers who for years have been striving to establish a university. They are not passive dreamers. They have been seeking public support and official recognition for their idea and they have begun to make progress. They are organized and registered as an association for developing culture and education in the Arab community. They had taken a referendum and the results were published in the beginning of 1980. They have since followed up with a special committee and have received promises from the Arab community in the United States which supports them to raise funds for the university. A nucleus of friends was organized in England. It was registered as charitable organization number 277999 and named Al Jalil Educational Fund, London. This association has conducted its first survey and a detailed plan of action, including a list of priorities and projected cost for five years. They have secured an agreement in principle from dozens of Arab academicians who are Israeli citizens and are employed by academic institutions in Israel, in the territories, and abroad, to join the faculty of the projected university when the time comes.

They have taken these plans to the higher education council and have applied for a permit to establish the school. About a month ago they were turned down on the grounds that the present academic institutions meet the needs of the population and there is no reason to build a new one.

This response did not dampen their spirits. In the letter they received from Mr Tzvi Qeren-Ya'ar, the council's secretary, they found new impetus for their plan. The letter confirmed their argument that there is a gap between the Jewish and the Arab graduates in Israel. The Arab graduates, whose schools are physically and academically inferior, and whose language of instruction is Arabic, are less prepared to enter Israeli universities than their Jewish counterparts. The general agreement on this issue helps the parties see eye to eye on the need to establish university preparatory classes for Arab students. The council has announced its intention to recommend establishing

such classes in one of the universities, while the Arab group is considering starting its own classes at night or even organizing a daytime institute.

But this is not their final goal. In their answer to the council they have rejected the view that the present academic institutions answer all the needs. Besides the question of the gap, on which both sides seem to agree, the Arab Association for Developing Culture and Education in the Arab Community argues that Israeli universities in recent years have failed to respond to the research needs of the Arab population in Israel. It gives the example of the Institute for Developing Arab Education of Haifa University which for three years conducted research and published the results (one of the publications received an award from an interfaith council), but since 1977 the Ministry of Education and Culture has stopped funding the institute, arguing that Haifa University to which the institute belongs is already funded by the ministry and should pay for the institute directly. Dr Sami Mar'i, the institute director, turned to the university and was told to turn to the Jewish-Arab Institute, which is supposed to be in charge of all Arab activities. This transition was the kiss of death to the institute. Since 1977 it has conducted no research, and was not able to publish any of the work already done. Dr Mar'i says there is no budget.

Dr George (Qnaz'e), of Haifa University, gives another example. In the mid 1970's he was invited to serve on a team for proposing an Arabic language and literature program for Israeli public schools. The team had to engage in hair-splitting with the Arab section of the Ministry of Education and Culture. After several fruitless meetings the team reached the conclusion it was wasting its time. It proposed to the ministry that the team be put under the supervision of one of the university and be autonomous of the ministry's officialdom. The ministry rejected the proposal and the team resigned.

Mr Jamal Qawar, a distinguished Nazareth poet and faculty member of the Haifa Arab Teachers Seminar (presently working on his doctorate in Arab language and literature at Tel Aviv University) finds it difficult to accept the fact that Hebrew is the language of instruction in Arab studies in all Israeli universities. "Arab citizens have the right to be different. Their social, cultural and national aspirations should be expressed in their own language."

Those interviewed insist that the people seeking to establish the Arab university have no intention of promoting a separatist institution by Arabs for Arabs. Arab teachers will continue to teach in the existing schools, and the new school will accept Jewish teachers and all those who are willing to accept the lifestyle of the institution. In addition, every applicant will have to pass a test in Hebrew prior to graduating.

The group's response to the higher education's council has elicited an invitation to a meeting to take place soon. But the group has in the meantime learned a political lesson. In early 1980 representatives of RAKAH accepted an invitation to join the association. Knesset Member Tufiq Tubi and Nazareth Mayor Tufiq Ziad attended the meetings, Dr Emil Tuma, the party's

historian and scholar was chosen to the association's committee (made up of five members). The late Knesset Member Hana Moise was also one of the initiators. In time the enthusiasm of RAKAH members cooled off and they left the association.

What was the reason? The published minutes of the meetings provide a clear picture. Mr Tufiq Ziad wanted the association to work within the framework of the Nazareth municipality. He argued that the members of the association did not represent wide circles of the community while the municipality did, and was therefore needed to promote the plan. His opponents said that he, as mayor, and his RAKAH colleagues could add their weight to the association. In a letter sent by the group to Dr Hisham Sharabi, head of the Arab lobby in the United States, the group accused RAKAH of trying to take control. Consequently, the mayor of Nazareth went to the United States to secure a decision against the association and to convince American supporters to withdraw their promised support and make pledges to the city of Nazareth instead.

Before he left for the United States in the summer of 1980 the mayor of Nazareth saw to it that the city passed a resolution to support the concept of a university, in the hope that American Arabs will side with him. But they did not seem to be in any hurry to make a decision. They had sent several observers to Israel last year, and as of a few weeks ago it seemed that the conflict in Nazareth was alienating the rich uncle from America. But lately it appears that American Arabs are tilting toward the communists.

Their scholarship fund (Jerusalem Educational Fund) which operates out of a Washington, D.C., post office box, which for 10 years has been distributing funds to Arab students studying in Israel, has lately been putting a giant ad on the first page of the RAKAH newspaper AL-ITTIHAD, inviting students to request application forms from the United States. Unlike in the past, the ad is not appearing in other newspapers. The fact that only RAKAH members are invited shows the leanings of the donors, as does the fact that the forms sent from the United States offering the hefty scholarships (15-20,000 shekel each) request confirmation from the university and the recommendation of a public figure. And who is better known to the trustees of the fund than the publisher of the paper in which they put their ad?

In other words, RAKAH has shown that it has an almost absolute monopoly. On the one hand, it sends hundreds of young people to the Communist Bloc (those who have proved their loyalty to the party by selling the paper for at least three years) for a free education. On the other, they show that those who study in Israel can increase their chances of receiving a scholarship by staying close to RAKAH.

9565

CSO: 4423/129

COMMUNIST PUBLICATION REPORTS ON GOLAN STRIKE

Jerusalem AL-FAJR in English 19-25 Mar 82 pp 16, 12

[Article by Salman Natour]

[Text]

A break in the fog clinging to the mountains . . . you drive your car carefully while edging up on the road that leads to the Heights . . . a burning longingness overcomes you as you approach the side of the mountain . . . barbed wire . . . iron checkpoints . . . gun-toting soldiers . . . piercing looks that hate your humanity . . . your conscience, you rise and you drop and you rise again . . . the peak of Mount Hermon (Jabal al-Sheikh) is covered with dense fog. If you were a tourist to this castle, you would think that every smiling face in Majdal Shams is the peak of Mount Hermon. It is a newly-installed peak — Majdal Shams. Its streets are completely empty . . . its shops closed . . . you reach the center square, a child and old man are standing there, young people are around. You greet them by waving your arm from the car, they return an even stronger greeting. The home belongs to the Abu Jabels, he is sitting with his children around him. The military governor has issued an order banning anyone from leaving or entering the house, sealed with strict military orders. The delegation of the Democratic Front Meir Vilner, Tawfiq Toubi, Charlie Biton and Tawfiq Zayyad break through the siege into this house . . . its doors are open and within minutes hundreds of youths, older people, women and children turn the meeting into a massive demonstration.

Meir Vilner tells his audience: "The Golan is Syrian, you are Syrian Arabs and you will stay that way . . . with your heroic struggle you are contributing to the battle for just peace." The loud clapping shakes the house, chants are raised, "All respect to you. You are honest people and we greet you." An older man stands up. A youth stands up. "Convey our voice to free men in the world. Our struggle is just. We will not betray our homeland. We will not betray our land. We cling to our Syrian Arab identity during the

days of Turkey and France and we will cling to it during the days of Israel. We will not surrender it to any foreign colonialist. Salute all the progressive forces whom you represent."

When you look at their stature ~~and gleaming faces~~, all the truth becomes crystal clear. They are strong and the one that imposes the blockade on them using fire and iron is the dwarf, the weak one. If the steadfastness of these individuals is a clear sign then the action of the one who places the blockade is also a clear sign.

In Majdal Shams

Implementing Israeli law

On Sunday, March 7, income tax collectors aided by 30 armed soldiers

raided some of the residents to collect taxes! Included in the raid were the homes of Kamal Kanj and Assad Safadi, both under administrative detention, and the home of Fayez Safadi. The women in these houses clashed with the soldiers and turned them back.

Force

On Monday, March 8, soldiers broke into the house of Hail Kanj, head of the local council and his secretary, Abu Saleh. They were forced at gunpoint to open the office of the local council and then both were forced to stay in the office during business hours while two soldiers made sure the two did not go anywhere. The following day when the same 'operation' occurred the local council head resigned.

Disperse

A few days ago, military orders were issued forbidding meetings in the streets of even two individuals. When army jeep drives by some youth, soldiers scream: "Disperse or else!" Villagers are making jokes on this subject screaming to a fat man: "Disperse or else!"

One individual told me: "They use the blockade to make us cry, or be sad, or feel hurt, but during this period we have developed a folklore of sarcasm. It fuels our steadfastness. It makes us see things in their real size." "Tell us about this folklore," I requested.

Identiless sheep

Since the very first day of the blockade on the residents, a blockade was placed on the herds when we asked the authorities, "why the blockade on the sheep?" They answered, "for purposes of security." It seems that even sheep cause a danger to the security of this great state. No sheep are allowed to leave unless they have an identity card, and it seems that the sheep have chosen to stay in the stable.

Sentenced because they hosted guests

On January 30, a delegation of the Bir Zeit Solidarity Committee visited Majdal Shams to show their solidarity with the Golan residents. Among the hundreds who welcomed the delegation were Fouad Kanj Abu Saleh, Majeed Kamal Kanj, Adel and Hail Abu Jabal. A few days ago these individuals were called in for questioning and a charge sheet was prepared against them. They were released on personal bail until the court date.

The threats of Jerry

Jerry, an officer in the civilian government, threatened, "We will do to you today what we were not able to do in the past 15 years." Aiman, a seven-year-old child says, "even if they keep us from drinking milk, we have drunk enough milk, the milk of the love for the homeland . . ."

Family Reunifications

When the blockade was placed on the four villages, no one was allowed to move. The wife of Ahmad Khater and his children were trapped in Masa'da. They were not allowed to return to their homes in Majdal Shams. Every time the mother applied to travel to her home she was given the condition of applying for an Israeli ID card. Now the mother has applied for a family reunification permit (similar to the application of divided families outside the occupied territories — ed.)

MASA'DA

When we entered one of the houses in the village of Masa'da, hundreds gathered — women, children, young and old. Two soldiers entered. I knew the soldier who sat next to me! He came with orders from the northern area commander. I am from Daliat al-Karmel, the same village as the soldier sitting next to me. His name is Mo'en Nasr al-Din!

A youth whispered in my ear: "You Palestinian Druze are strange. You represent the progressive forces which struggle on our behalf and Mo'en represents the occupation wants to

choke us and scatter us. How can you stand this contradiction?"

Women in Kiryat Shmona Prison

Ghaliyah el-Walieh, a 60-year-old woman, left her house with her sheep to graze them near the entrance of the villages. A car came and she was arrested. Also arrested were Nabiha Faris, 28, and Suhilah al-Walihe, 21. Other women tried to resist the arrests and stop the soldiers from touching the women, so the authorities arrested Nihad and Nuh-dieh Safadi who spent two nights in Kiryat Shmoneh prison where they were beaten and insulted. They were not released until bail of IS 10,000 was handed over. An aged sheikh shouted "what conscience allows the arrest of women . . . tell these facts to world opinion."

Medical treatment

Rihab Safadi is a three-month-old baby; she suffers from infectious inflammations of her chest and mouth. Her father took her to the Histadrut run Kupat Holim (clinic - eds) in Masa'da. The doctor looked at her and asked for IS 250. The doctor gave the father a bottle of blue iodine and asked that the medicine be placed in her mouth and on the tongue. The father did that and the child cried and screamed. The father left the baby and came to tell us about other problems. Habous Abu Saleh, 47, has a disease of the spine that has forced her to stay in bed. She was taken to the doctor who asked for IS 280, gave her 10 pills and sent her home. She is still unable to sit up and is suffering from extreme pain.

A patient goes to the clinic. In very few cases are they given a permit to go to the hospital. A patient goes to

the military governor to ask for an exit pass . . . the governor sends him to an army doctor who decides that the patient does not have to go to the hospital. Hussein Rida, 60, has extreme pains in his back. He went to the military governor, Yusef Sardal, to ask for a permit to go to the hospital. Sardal answered, "you are still alive, why did you come here?!" Permission was denied.

BOQATH

Greeting

It was 7:00 pm by the time we arrived. It was raining very hard and the village streets were totally empty. We entered one of the houses and within minutes dozens of young and old people filled the house. "We heard on Israel Radio that they have not allowed you to talk to anyone. We waited all day did not believe the radio. They are counterfeiting the facts. Please transfer this message work-by-word. 'We greet your honest stand. We salute all the struggling Arabs and Jews and we re-emphasize our basic stand: our struggle is

passive and just because we are protecting our roots and our national heritage. We were born Syrian Arabs and we will stay this way. There is no force on earth that can take this loyalty away from us. Not oppression, not blockades, not even death.'"

60 years . . . Thank God

The sheep are dying in the barns. What is this? A blockade even on sheep? They have arrested by now more than 10 shepherds among them two old men and children. Faris Farhat is 55-years old, he was arrested. Hail Abu Awwad, 30, was sentenced to 10-days in jail because he went out with his flock. His brother was killed two months ago when a mine exploded while he was watching his flock. They tried to force the Israeli ID card on Anis Abu Awwad; when he refused they threatened to kill him. He replied "You

can kill me. I have reached the age of 60. Thank God, that is enough for me."

A Child by Mail

Suleiman Mahmoud Sham's young child was being treated in Safad hospital when the blockade was set-up. He went to the military governor after a few days, requesting permission to bring his child from the hospital. The military governor conditioned permission on the acceptance of an Israeli ID card. Shams told the governor, "Do me one favor, call the hospital and ask them to send my child by mail, and I will pay the postage!"

Suleiman Jad Shams has cancer and had an operation six months ago. He is supposed to go back to the hospital for a check-up and for medicine. When he asked for a permit, his request was turned down. He was told, "bring an ID card holder and we will allow you to go and pick up your medicine." He refused and stayed without medicine.

Bayan

It was 8:30 when we left. The fog was very dense. We shook the hand of the people who approached our cars which were lit by the lights of the army jeeps that accompanied us all through

the trip. An eight-year old child caught up to us. His quiet look pierced the heart, but his innocent smile gave rest, hope and love. After stopping us he said in a soft voice, "Say hello to my Daddy . . . Say hello to my Daddy and tell him not to worry about us." We asked him, "who are you, where is your father." He answered, "I am Bayan, the son of Abdallah Kish. My father is in Ramle jail."

It is enough to know this boy, and to know his father, in order to leave the Golan castle confident that the fate of these free people is nothing but victory and freedom.

**Al-Ittihad
March 12**

CSO: 4400/217

LAND EXPROPRIATED FROM GALILEE ARAB VILLAGES

Jerusalem AL-FAJR in English 26 Mar-1 Apr 82 p 15

[Text]

Approximately 2535 dunums belonging to three Galilee Palestinian villages, Rene, Ain Mahel and Mashhad, all near Nazareth, have been marked for annexation to Jewish Upper-Nazareth by the Israeli authorities. The lands, owned and cultivated by tens of Palestinian families, are planted with various crops and almond and olive groves.

The land is a large contiguous area extending from the southern borders of the three villages along mountainous slopes and touching the borders of Upper-Nazareth. The settlement has already swallowed thousands of dunums of Palestinian land in the last 25 years.

The recent confiscation plan was officially revealed January 20 at a meeting called by the Israeli regional planning committee based in Nazareth. It was attended by the northern district commissioner, Israel Koenig, the Upper Nazareth mayor, a representative from the Israeli local council authorities (central) plus the heads of the councils of the three villages involved.

The three Palestinian village heads, who had received invitations to the meeting without knowing its purpose, strongly

and unanimously rejected the plan which they said would rob many residents of their last remaining source of livelihood. At the meeting the Israelis claimed that the expropriation scheme would set up an industrial area where all the Palestinian workers of the neighbouring villages would be employed. "Why don't they give us the chance to set up factories on our own land?" asked Hassan Mahmoud, head of the Rene village council.

The lands now facing imminent takeover were formally confiscated in 1976. "But the Israeli authorities," said Mahmoud, "retreated from its aggressive scheme under the popular pressure of the 1976 Land Day events." Villagers say that the Israeli authorities are trying to implement their old plan under a new term: "for the industrial development of the area." The 'development,' however, will be Jewish-owned, using Palestinian labour.

The 1885 dunums belonging to Rene was officially recognized by the Israeli interior ministry as being under the local council's jurisdiction, only one year before the 1976 confiscation order. Now the villages' leaders fear their own developments will be stopped.

Abu Khamis, deputy local council head in Mashhad said, "The plan will have grave consequences for the future of the village's natural growth." He questioned, "aren't the Arab villages in urgent need of these lands to meet the development requirements of the local people?"

Neither Rene nor Mashhad, nor other neighbouring villages have industrial zones. The Rene local council turned last year to the Israeli interior ministry for a permit for a housing project, cemetery and playground in the same area but their request was turned down.

Both Rene and Mashhad village heads see the annexation of their land as part of the Israeli 'Judaization of the Galilee' policy to continue to grab Arab land and put it into the service of Jewish settlements, at the expense of the Palestinian villages' development. Hassan Mahmoud described the Israeli land policy as starving one community to feed another. "The previous expropriation campaigns, swallowing up about 15,000 dunums, have suffocated our villages and left them with no industrial zones, . . . this means turning our villages into closed ghettos

without development." Mahmoud criticized a statement made by the mayor of Upper Nazareth, Menahem Area'ab, in a TV interview in which he said Upper Nazareth needed only 350 dunums. Rene is losing 1885 dunums, Mashhad, 250 dunums and Ain Mahel, 400 dunums to Upper Nazareth.

Of the original 16,000 dunums of Rene village land, only 8000 dunums are left for its 6000 inhabitants as a result of Israeli confiscation. The council was told that the master plan for the village was approved for 1982 but it has not yet seen it.

Although the council of Ain Mahel refuses to comment on the issue to the press, it is involved in ongoing coordination with the other two local councils. Apart from the letters of protest sent by the three councils last month to the interior ministry, legal steps are being considered.

CSO: 4400/217

SURIF LAND EXPROPRIATION

Jerusalem AL-FAJR in English 19-25 Mar 82 p 5

[Text]

About 20,000 dunams of land, belonging to residents of the village of Surif, north of Hebron, was confiscated, March 15. Residents were given three-weeks to protest the Israeli military decision in court.

The order grabbing the land was issued verbally by the Hebron area military governor. He summoned Ahmad Subuh, chairman of Surif village council, to the military governorate in Hebron to issue the grabbing decision.

The governor then took the village leader back to his village to point out the areas which will be affected by the

decision. The land is in the Dahr al-Mughanniyye, Qarmet al-Sin, Shaab al-Sa'adin, Khallet al-Hzaize and Shaab al-Ba'ari areas.

.....
The villagers were given a separate verbal instruction that they had just 21 days to protest the military decision to take their land in court. Local sources told *Al Fajr* that they had already started preparing maps and documents to back up their title to the plots in question.

The land has been the only source of livelihood for about 300 villagers for several generations.

CSO: 4220/217

GLUT IN VEGETABLE MARKET NOTED

Jerusalem THE JERUSALEM POST in English 29 Mar 82 p 3

[Article by Yitzhak Oked]

[Text] TEL AVIV. — Vegetable growers are demanding that the government revise the Vegetable Control Law. At a press conference here yesterday farmers, organized under the Histadrut's Agriculture Centre who represent 80 per cent of the vegetable growers in Israel, said that the present law has a number of loopholes, which are being exploited by Arab farmers from Judea and Samaria.

vegetables can be destroyed in the field — if no other market for them is available — just as is done with Israeli produce.

Farmers lost considerably over IS25m in exports this year, they said. This year they are facing stiff competition, especially from growers on the Canary Islands.

These Arabs have not been able to ship their vegetables over the Jordan bridges, causing a glut — especially of tomatoes — in the local market. The Israeli growers, especially farmers in the Arava and Jordan Rift, also have had a bountiful season with huge surplus. They have been forced to destroy over 1,600 tons of tomatoes in their fields, causing losses of over IS60m.

The farmers are also demanding more government financial aid to ensure that farmers will plant according to plan.

They seek a stronger law "with teeth," so that the Arab farmers will not be able to undermine the local market.

The growers are also demanding that the Arab farmers be compensated, so that tomatoes and other

CSO: 4400/217

BRIEFS

RAKAH NEWSPAPER FINANCING--A RAKAH delegation touring Europe has been able to raise more than \$90,000 from party sympathizers to renovate the print shop of its Arab language organ AL-ITTIHAD. Some of the money was raised in Eastern bloc countries and some in England, France, and Belgium. The paper made this announcement yesterday on its front page and mentioned that the delegation included Emil Habibi, editor in chief of the paper, and Samih al-Qasim, member of the editorial board, who attended the Solidarity Week on behalf of the Palestinians which was conducted in Belgium. In another issue the paper reported that the two editors were guests of PLO London representative Nabil Ramalawi, who gave a dinner in their honor and introduced them to Arab intellectuals in London. The fund raising meeting took place at London University. The chairman was a Sudanese lecturer "whose name is not for publication." RAKAH sources in Nazareth said that the purpose of the tour was to establish a modern press and study the possibility of issuing the party newspaper on a daily basis. At present the paper is issued twice a week. [Text] [Tel Aviv DAVAR in Hebrew 17 Mar 82 p 3] 9565

CSO: 4423/129

JORDAN

BRIEFS

NCC MEMBERSHIP--Amman (PETRA)--The National Consultative Council (NCC) approved in its session held Monday an amendment to its own law, according to which NCC members would be increased from 60 to 75. [Excerpt]
[JN130921 Amman JORDAN TIMES in English 13 Apr 82 p 1]

CSO: 4400/216

BRIEFS

PUBLICATIONS LAW DEBATE--The publications law is about to be discussed by the national assembly. Once more we inform the government and the assembly that the Kuwait press has international prestige now. Any curtailing of its freedom will push it back many years. In the meantime, another type of press grows in the region and the national awareness increases. There is a press industry in Kuwait now, and its staff will not be satisfied to work in the atmosphere of a law which is harsh to some extent. [Zahid Matar] [Text] [GF011035 Kuwait ARAB TIMES in English 31 Mar 82 p 6]

CSO: 4400/216

TURKISH PAPER REPORTS CURTAILMENT OF CONSTRUCTION PROJECTS

Istanbul GUNAYDIN in Turkish 5 Apr 82 p 5

[Text] Ankara--It is reported that the curtailment of 1982 development plan housing investments by the Libyan Socialist People's Jamahiriyah has left Turkish contractors and workers in a difficult position.

In a statement on this topic made by Ozer Olcmen, member of the board of directors of the Turkish-Libyan Contractors Association currently working to become an official organization, he indicated that the nearly 100 Turkish firms in Libya had a \$7 billion volume of work and that 95 percent of this was related to housing construction.

Olcmen noted that Turkish contractors creating job opportunities in Libya had brought up to 200,000 Turkish workers to Libya in order that they might work on their projects. He indicated that the curtailment of housing construction by Libya had left both the Turkish contractors and also the Turkish workers in a difficult position and he indicated that several firms had not paid their workers.

CSO: 4654/279

ILLEGAL IMMIGRANT PROBLEM REVIEWED

Jiddah AL-MADINAH in Arabic 5 Jan 82 p 6

[Article by Muhammad 'Abduh Sabbagh: "The Campaign against Illegal Immigrants in the Western Province Continues!"]

[Text] As a result of the comprehensive resurgence which all areas of the kingdom have been experiencing in all fields, the need has emerged to bring in foreign manpower which is greatly receptive to [and] desirous of working in the kingdom. Rules have been set out for the residence of foreigners, in order to guarantee stability and security for citizens and residents alike. One of these rules is that it is necessary that the foreigner acquire regular residence status.

However, some people coming into the kingdom for visits, off-season pilgrimages or regular pilgrimages stay on beyond their stipulated departure date and remain with the objective of obtaining work, after which their residence status becomes irregular and is in violation of the rules in effect.

Throughout the year, following the pilgrims' return to their countries in particular, a number of campaigns are organized to arrest illegal residents who are present in the kingdom without regular residence status.

In the Western Province, the campaign against illegal immigrants started last 1 December, large numbers of illegal immigrants were arrested, and measures were taken to send them home.

AL-MADINAH made a tour of the Seaborne Pilgrims' City, where illegal immigrants were gathered together, and observed the excellent way in which illegal immigrants are handled and the meals that are offered them until they are sent back to their own countries in accordance with ship and airplane departure schedules. It observed 150 large trucks full of illegal immigrants and close to 50 small vanettes used for the first time this year to get into cramped areas where large vehicles cannot enter. Lt Gen Jabir 'Abd-al-Hafiz, commander of the pilgrimage security forces and commander of the campaign against illegal immigrants in the Western Province, was himself supervising the registration of the names of illegal immigrants, examining data and ordering that the elderly be assisted. Vehicles began transporting these large numbers of people who represented various nationalities of the Middle East, Asia and Africa. AL-MADINAH had this meeting with Lt Gen Jabir 'Abd-al-Hafiz:

[Question] What is new in the methods for arresting illegal immigrants?

[Answer] The narrow streets into which large general security vehicles cannot go have become well known to illegal immigrants, and we have benefited greatly by using small vanettes. We park the large trucks in a given place and get these vanettes to go into narrow sections and areas, where we find hundreds of illegal immigrants. They are arrested and put in the vanettes, which go where the large trucks are, connected with the campaign, and people in the campaign have managed to arrest illegal immigrants very quietly and without problems, with thanks to God. Because of their expertise and their contact with various nationalities in the last 4 years, which is the period in which the campaigns to arrest illegal immigrants has been going on, the people in the campaign also have managed to act in each case and find successful ways and means to arrest illegal immigrants.

The Reasons for Illegal Immigration

[Question] What are the reasons why these large numbers illegally immigrate into the kingdom?

[Answer] Hundreds of thousands of people come to perform the religious obligation of the pilgrimage, the holy places are packed with them, and they perform the pilgrimage obligation easily and smoothly, but, following that do not leave for their homes as is customary and as was agreed upon when they applied for visas to enter the kingdom. A large number of these people come to do the pilgrimage but intend to remain in the kingdom after performing the obligation. This is a problem, but everyone should know that we organize campaigns to arrest the illegal immigrants and send them out of the country in accordance with the statutes and instructions. Following the season each year, the Ministry of the Interior declares that the pilgrim, the person on the off-season pilgrimage or the visitor must go back home and not stay after finishing what he came to do. However, many people stay here until they are arrested and sent home from the kingdom at their own expense.

Treatment of Illegal Immigrants

[Question] Do arrested illegal immigrants receive adequate attention until they are sent home?

[Answer] His Majesty Our Master King Khalid's government provides medical care and free housing in the Seaborne Pilgrims' City for people who are arrested. They are given three meals a day until they return to their countries in accordance with air and sea schedules. Every day numerous groups of these people depart from the city of Jiddah. There is no truth to the rumor that is circulated: campaign officials do not chase illegal immigrants through the streets. Ministry of Interior instructions stipulate that care is to be given to arrest illegal immigrants in proper ways, and we treat the various nationalities in an exemplary manner, because our traditions and Islamic law do not allow us to abuse others and we perform our duty in what our upright government orders us to do.

The Koran and the Prophet's Sayings and Doings

The kingdom has welcomed, and does welcome, the presence of people from these countries in accordance with a special system for people who come in and want to

reside in the kingdom in conformity with the legal statutes that have been drawn up for that purpose. However, it does not agree to and is not happy with the irregular conduct some of these people may pursue or their disrespect for or lack of commitment to statutes and instructions.

Incidents of Crime

Question What is your opinion about the rate of incidents of crime in the kingdom?

Answer The kingdom still is the country with the lowest rate of occurrence of crime. According to official statistics, these incidents are in their totality to be considered rare when compared to other countries, in view of the comprehensive resurgence the kingdom is going through in all fields and the importation of manpower of various nationalities and groups to cope with the requirements of this resurgence.

Concealment and Employment

Question To what extent are Saudis implicated in harboring and employing illegal immigrants?

Answer There are Saudi brethren, may God guide them, who have become implicated in employing many illegal immigrants who do not have residence; many of them are now in detention and paying regular fines of 10,000 riyals for these cases. People harboring illegal immigrants are penalized by imprisonment with fines if they are Saudi and by expulsion from the country if they are foreign. Campaign officials have managed to arrest hundreds of people working for people other than their guarantors and people who have run away from their guarantors. It appeared to men in the campaign that some of these people were performing work with bodies that had no connection with them at all, in the desire for a wage, causing a slowdown in the original guarantors' work and making it impossible for the official bodies to determine the guaranteed person's location. In addition, others give the excuse that they are connected through a special job with guarantors who are outside their area of residence, such as persons working in al-Ta'if, for example, whose guarantor resides in Jiddah. In this event, the person who is on guarantee is detained until his guarantor appears, bringing something to prove that he has given the worker a guarantee and does have a job in the area where he was arrested. We request companies or organizations to provide their workers with certificates establishing the fact that they have a connection with a special job in areas apart from those in which they are present.

Evasion Declarations

Question What are reasons for the phenomenon of most declarations on worker evasion?

Answer The fact that some citizens who are proprietors of organizations unfortunately resort to making declarations in local papers on workers who have run away, while others permit workers to look for jobs, in view of the lack of jobs in their premises, and then declare that they have run away as a means to avoid punishment when they are caught by the passport authorities, whereas the instructions require that company or organization owners must be careful to keep their employees and find suitable jobs for them in accordance with the contract concluded between

the two parties. It is the guarantor who is directly responsible for his workers, and he must also present them to the competent bodies upon request. With God's permission, the phenomenon of worker evasion will be eliminated when total awareness is created among citizens, and every citizen senses the need to cooperate with the competent authorities.

The Number of People Arrested

Question How many people have been arrested from the start of the campaign to Wednesday 23 December?

Answer The number of people arrested ranges from 10,000 to 12,000. About 7,000 illegal immigrants have been sent home by sea or air and the remainder are awaiting reservations on air flights that will send them back to their countries, since most flights to certain African and Asian countries are all booked up. However, we are exerting our utmost efforts to carry out the necessary measures regarding the job of sending people home on schedule. The campaign against illegal immigrants in the Western Province involves all the areas and villages subordinate to the office of the governor of the Province of Mecca, and many illegal immigrants have been arrested in it.

No Excuses for Anyone

AL-MADINAH then met with Capt 'Abdallah 'Abd-al-Ghani Maliki, commander of the campaign in the city of Jiddah, who said, "We hope that all citizens will support security officials so that we can perform our duty vis-a-vis the country and the citizen, and that they will inform on illegal immigrants and not employ them. Even people who have residence status in the country should not be employed until they are put on official loan and labor offices have approved their loans."

He said, "There are no excuses for anyone. The statutes are frank and clear, and everyone has become familiar with the statutes and instructions. The media are spreading consciousness among all classes.

Housing Illegal Immigrants

"What is the penalty for people renting out their homes to people who do not have status? The statute will impose imprisonment and fines on people renting out their homes to people who do not have residence status, and they will be considered to have harbored illegal immigrants. Citizens are requested to give notice of groups of this type who violate the law.

"Guarantors must bring their workers together in one place of residence, perform surveillance over them, and make certain that their conduct is correct. They must supervise their dwellings because they are the people primarily responsible for their activities in all instances, if anything happens on their part that causes harm to anyone, inside or outside working hours."

Collecting Fines

AL-MADINAH then met with the supervisor of accounting in the dispatching committee, 'Ali 'Abdallah Sa'id al-Ghamidi, who described the method by which fines are collected from proprietors of companies and organizations and from individuals whose employees are seized at a time when they are not carrying residence permits.

Article 61 of the Residence Statute applies to guarantors and foreigners who are arrested without proof of their residence status. The sum of 600 riyals is collected and a commitment is taken from the guarantor and the person on guarantee that they will not travel around without carrying residence permits.

A Meeting with Illegal Immigrants

AL-MADINAH then met with a number of illegal immigrants.

One Pakistani said that he came to perform the obligation of the pilgrimage, wanting to stay in the kingdom to work since he had a large family and incomes in his country were very low.

Another one said that he also came on pilgrimage and wanted to return, but some of his friends in residence advised him to stay and work outside Jiddah. He was actually arrested in al-Layth.

A Sudanese said, "I wanted to work in the kingdom and waited until a representative of a Saudi company or organization came so that I could come with him. When the time for the pilgrimage came, I said I was going on pilgrimage and looking for work, and the security authorities arrested me in Mecca."

11887

CSO: 4404/264

STATUS, PROBLEMS OF LOCAL STUDENTS LIVING ABROAD REVIEWED

Riyadh AL-YAMAMAH in Arabic 15-21 Jan 82 pp 3-7

[Article: "The Students on Scholarship Are Accused, and the Students on Scholarship Are Innocent!"]

[Text] People sent abroad on scholarship constitute a large portion of this nation's intellect. They are also a gamble on the future. They are the elite young minds of more than 1.5 million students in all stages of education. The number of people on scholarship in dozens of countries on the world map comes to tens of thousands.

In order to understand the size and importance of the burden laid on the shoulder of the educational office we have in America and the 29 offices in the various continents of the world, it is enough for us to realize that in the United States of America alone we have more than 17,000 students, distributed among 41 states on the whole continent. In spite of all efforts exerted at all levels, the people on scholarship continue to have their problems, and the problem of the hundreds of them who return without completing their scholarships is the most important one.

The issue, from our point of view, is an important one, because it is connected to tens of thousands of students on whom and on whose futures the future of this nation depends.

These students generally are academically exceptional, are graced with intelligence and possess rare specializations.

The gamble on these people is one that does not involve profit or loss, since it is a gamble on the future. The scholarship program's struggle must be crowned with total success, because the success of the development plans and the reconstruction of this country over the entire century to come will depend mainly on the success of this plan.

The plan, in essence, is as simple as it is serious. Since ambitious plans were laid to reconstitute life in the nation's territory, officials and guardians discovered that reconstruction is not just paving streets and establishing factories; it is, before all else, "reconstructing man." That is, it is training educated generations which will adopt the science and learning of the age and transmit the civilization of that age in accordance with an aware knowledge of the fundamentals of civilization and modernization.

Development plans express this concept in what is known as "human development" or "human investment," which, by all criteria, is the best kind of investment.

Here is where plans to send people on scholarship started, at an early time, with small number of people who returned to establish the economic and cultural structures in this nation. It was necessary that this growth be allowed to increase and that the number of people on scholarship be increased from dozens a quarter century ago to hundreds, then thousands, then tens of thousands.

It has been an ambitious plan and its goal is to train Saudi staffs who will be able to achieve every dream until retirement. The attainment of this plan takes place by "contemporizing" thinking, "modernizing" knowledge, and "transferring" learning at every level, in all areas of activity, as quickly as possible.

It is a race with time and a gamble on the future.

Here there is no alternative to success.

The scholarship plans so far have succeeded at rates that inspire awe and appreciation.

However, since the issue is of utmost importance from our point of view, there is a "degree" of deficiencies that we would like to discuss on these pages, first with people on scholarship, then with the people involved, and, after that, with people who are concerned with this nation.

Discussing some negative aspects in this issue will not keep the people who are to be thanked from being recognized for their good performance. However, the problem is that we are always trying to round out the impossible, out of love for this nation and its dutiful people, who go abroad in order to mobilize themselves for the struggle to determine the course of their country's brilliant future. However, a number of people on scholarship return every year, having "failed" in their academic mission for numerous reasons.

These people's returning without being able to complete the role that was assigned to them should be considered a human loss that we do not condone, because the failure of a single scholarship student in his mission means the failure of a kind of investment that went on for 20 years of education before that student traveled abroad to advance himself. The success of a single person on scholarship in his mission may be a prelude to bounties for this nation.

A single person on scholarship, raised the banner of modernization in Egypt nearly 2 centuries ago, and succeeded in his task -- Shaykh Rifa'ah al-Tahtawi.

This man made an effective, fruitful contribution to bringing Egypt out of the darkness and backwardness of the loathesome Ottoman era and into the light and civilization of Europe, following the era of resurgence. Emulating the civilization and learning of Europe and others here is a necessity that falls in the category of "cross-pollination" and the intermarriage of human civilizations in order to refine the independent national identity with its morals, its religion, and its matchless legacy. A person on scholarship is not an individual or student -- he is a resource, which this nation will either win or lose.

Herein lies our insistence on the notion of eliminating the failure of some students on scholarship and the need to discuss the matter and deal with it in a scientific manner.

We questioned dozens of people on scholarship who had succeeded in their missions as well as ones who had not succeeded. We also questioned people responsible for the scholarship program and produced a specific conception.

With this large percentage increase in the volume of people on scholarship abroad in the last 10 years, a group of problems have arisen that may perhaps be new, or may not have been raised before, in view of the discrepancy in the percentage of the number of students. It is these problems that we are raising today, and on which, and about which, we are making inquiries from everyone involved in the matter, because we want to put an end to this phenomenon, after learning its symptoms.

At the beginning His Excellency Mr 'Abdallah al-Hasin, director general of the Department of Scholarships and International University Relations, defined the tasks of the scholarship program and the department for us in three points:

First, performance of the studies necessary for evaluating the kingdom's need for manpower from inside the country and abroad.

Second, presentation of short- and long-term programs to ascertain ways to guarantee that the kingdom's manpower requirements in fields of specialization that are not available in Saudi universities, or which resources that currently exist in the universities will not help to cover, will be met.

Third, coordinating with universities to carry out the government's policy on making use of academic grants that are given to the Arab and Islamic worlds.

These are the basic tasks of the scholarship program operation and the problems and obstacles that adversely affect this process and lead to the failure of some people and the failure of others.

We drew up about 20 different reasons which we collected from hundreds of students, officials, and the educational attache in the United States, Mr Subhi Yahya al-Harithi. The bodies concerned must understand these reasons; because perhaps they do not know them all, we will therefore present them here in full. They are, specifically the following:

First, at some time the process of selecting students for the scholarship program was perhaps not sufficiently discriminating, since, in the atmosphere of enthusiasm at that time, attention was not given to the students' levels, academic ratings or scholarly backgrounds and the extent to which those were compatible with the specializations of the people sent on scholarship. An example of that was when a student obtained a general secondary degree in a department of letters then went on scholarship to study a purely scientific specialization such as engineering, computers or the like.

There are, correspondingly, similar cases involving university graduates as well.

Second, it happened, in the case of dozens of people on scholarship, that they could not accommodate themselves to "the expatriate life" and foreign society. The dif-

ference in cultural and social environment, the inability to be in harmony with the new society, could be one of the most important reasons why the student was disrupted and afflicted with anxiety, which brought him in the end to fail in the study mission.

Third, differences in religion, and practices which have no relationship to the Islamic religion, are also to be considered important factors affecting the dispositions of Moslem students, especially since they come from a country that closely adheres to the values and tolerant teachings of Islam.

Fourth, the group of social "values" that prevail and the social conduct of individuals in European and American society in their relations with the student on scholarship. These totally alien values lead to a serious disruption in the student's psychological makeup and therefore to introversion, then isolation, and finally a return to the country.

Fifth, language is also to be considered an important obstacle. It can stand in the way of the student's completion of his studies, since some individuals do not have the gift of learning languages and this leads to their inability to learn a language, which is the primary condition for continuing with the fellowship and the studies.

Sixth, the student may be expelled from a university for failing to reach the requisite academic level or to take some examinations which are considered a condition for continuing with studies, such as passing TOEFL or GRE examinations.

Seventh, the student on scholarship may be expelled from the country he went to for violating laws in effect or the laws of society or for violating the prevailing system.

Eighth, a number of students on scholarships come back without achieving their economic goals because of a lack of personal desire to exert the requisite effort for higher studies or because of a shortcoming in performing the academic duties required for them to acquire the academic degree which was the goal of the fellowship.

Ninth, the student may fail in his scholarship because the specialization is not suited to the student's academic ability, because the university is not suited to the specialization in which the student wishes to receive his academic degree, or because it is not possible for him to gain admission to his stipulated study program.

These nine important reasons were given to us by our educational attache in America, Subhi Yahya al-Marithi. However, the students themselves add other reasons which complement this group, delineating other aspects of the picture. Among these reasons are:

Tenth, a large number of students returning from scholarships told us that the reason for their failure lay in the fact that they made studies a very secondary matter, since when they decided to go to America, their basic goal was touristic, not academic!

Eleventh, others said that they went to the United States not primarily out of a desire to add to their education, but because a group of their general secondary

colleagues had gone there. One of them admits he went to study architectural engineering, but subsequently discovered that he had no aptitude for it at all, then started to fall behind because he could not raise his accumulated average. The idea is that some people travel with the objective of "accompanying the gang" and not for the sake of knowledge.

Twelfth, a number of students, as Sulayman Muhammad says, come back because they want to change their areas of specialization in the midst of their studies. The university or the body that sent them abroad might not allow that, and they come home after wasting years of their lives.

Thirteenth, other students, including our brother Muhammad M, said that the reason they returned may be attributed to the fact that the attache's office did not look after them with the same degree of close scrutiny and attention that Shaykh 'Abd-al-'Aziz al-Manqur did.

In answer to this point, the reason is that the number of students in the United States alone has increased more than 400 percent in recent years. The figure has risen from 4,000 to more than 16,000, distributed among 41 states in America as a whole. It is, in practical terms, out of the question to follow up on all these people in all of these states at both the educational and personal level.

We say this not with the goal of defending the educational office in America or those who are in charge of it, not because we want to be provocative or defamatory but because our goal is to be objective and present problems in the search for scientific solutions. One cannot compare the responsibilities of the educational office today with those of the past, on various levels. These additional thousands have brought their problems and vexations with them; just as the number of students has risen, so has the volume of responsibilities.

Fourteenth, a number of students also said that they wanted to have people in the attache's office in the United States and Canada who were close to the students in mind and heart; they did not want employees, directors or diplomats. Once again, they give the example of the paternal spirit of Shaykh al-Manqur and want to have fathers and big brothers like him. What is needed is a person whose heart is warm, not an official in an attache's office. We are fully aware of Shaykh al-Manqur's place in the spirits of the graduates in America and we know the generosity, hospitality and sympathy the man possessed, but we would like to wonder a little whether it is possible for people now running the educational office today to do what he used to do, since he was always close to his students. We believe, to be fair, that the multiplicity of responsibilities in the office now, and the great increase in the number of students, no longer permit what Shaykh al-Manqur used to do, although we do acknowledge that he did much that any other educational attache would do.

Fifteenth, some students also say that there are hundreds of cases where students want to change their location of their studies from one university to another and there are universities where studies are considered easier than in others, although their degree is the same. The students' sense of this and their desire to change universities account for one of the reasons for failure.

Sixteenth, the element of the joint group participation of students should be considered an element in students' failure of which some people do not take much note. A student named Muhrij told us that he traveled as part of a study mission containing 40 students who lived together in America, in the same state, in the same building, in the same university. This gathering created a nonacademic, unscholarly atmosphere. They did not manage to learn the language and were not at all organized in their studies. The result was that twenty of them returned without achieving any success.

Seventeenth, some students have also said that they traveled to study fields of specialization they had not heard about and had learned nothing about. The shock in itself was a reason for their lack of success.

Eighteenth, the youth of a large number of students, especially ones who go abroad after general secondary, may be one direct reason why students return from scholarships with negative results. In any event, this problem has ended, or nearly has, with the prohibition of scholarship missions except in very exceptional cases.

Nineteenth, there are students who entice their colleagues to return before completing the scholarship, and the fact that students are concentrated in specific universities and locations could be a direct cause of this. As an example, a number of students at Tucson University in the state of Arizona and at Denver University in the state of Colorado enticed a number of their colleagues to return, and it is widely known that there is a large number of students in these two states.

Twentieth, enrolling in the "university corps" is not the goal of a large number of people who go abroad on scholarship. That is, the notion of the university itself is not the ultimate goal. Instead, some people on scholarship take advantage of scholarships to learn the language then go back to the kingdom to pursue their own activities, be they commercial or non-commercial.

These, roughly, are the overall reasons that afflict the foreign scholarships process and prevent "everyone" from achieving their purposes.

In spite of that, a number of officials offer further explanations for these reasons. Mr Salih ibn 'Ali Al al-Shaykh, assistant director general of foreign scholarships, says that the principal direct reason for the suspension of some students on scholarship may lie with the student himself and his inability to make a personal and academic adjustment to the new society in which he finds himself. He adds, "Among these reasons, also, is the difficulty of studies or a failure to get the requisite grades. The phenomenon is more apparent in the United States than almost any place else because of the massive number of students there, not to mention that is more pronounced among students on scholarship for university studies."

We asked, "The number of people who have been suspended is said to have increased lately. Do the attaches have a role in this?"

He said, "The opposite is the case. The attache's office is always trying to follow up on the students, help them, evaluate them and urge them to study seriously in order to benefit from the scholarship on which they have come."

We asked, "Are there any studies on the phenomenon, and any attempts to remedy it?"

He said, "Yes, a study is now underway on the causes of the phenomenon and ways of remedying it. We consider that some students should be transferred to courses to benefit from scholarships, or even change universities or fields of specialization."

We asked, "What is the fate of people who come back after their scholarships have been suspended?"

He said, "Some of them enroll in universities here in the kingdom, some take on a job, and there is another group which goes back to continue its studies after its circumstances improved."

Dr Mahmud Safar, the deputy minister of higher education, believes that people who come back from scholarships without completing them are not large in number compared with the total amount of people on scholarship. He believes that there are social, educational or family circumstances that keep people on scholarship from succeeding.

Mr 'Abdallah al-Hasin, director general of the Department of Scholarships and International University Relations, he has a more detailed opinion on the whole issue.

When we started our conversation with him by stating that some of our educational attaches' offices abroad were not performing their role in full for people on scholarship, because of the measures and the red tape, he said, "There are many problems in educational offices, but the reason for these problems is the students, not the attaches. When the students suddenly move to a different society their situation becomes confused and they are afflicted with a kind of intellectual and behavioral chaos.

"As a result of the increase in the number of students, the Ministry of Higher Education has asked the highest authorities to establish educational attache's branches in a number of states in America, because our students are now spread out over more than 40 states. A new office actually has been established in Los Angeles, and it has started doing its job."

We stated, "Some students complain about officials in our educational offices."

He said, "That's not true. They are all at a high level of competence. If any of them closes his door to the students, as they say, the ministry will not be silent about any mistakes."

I asked, "Why do some students come back without completing their scholarships?"

He said, "For numerous reasons, partly because some young people cannot fit in with the new society and others cannot get the necessary academic education."

We asked, "What do you do with them?"

He said, "The educational attache has presented these scholarship students' problems in detail to his excellency the minister of higher education. We consider that it is possible to give them another opportunity to obtain various degrees. We have found that that is the best solution to the problem, and it is being studied now."

We asked, "What, in your notion, is the line the process of sending people on scholarship should follow?"

He stated, "The agreement of the highest authorities has spelled out clear guidelines for scholarships. Scholarships after the general secondary level have been suspended, a system for students' stipends and financial problems has been set out, and the relationship between the educational office and the students, in resolving all their problems, has been regulated."

We said, "However, there is a great deal of talk about the psychological side to which the student is exposed after he moves to a new society."

He declared, "This aspect has been remedied also. There are social scientists and psychology specialists who visit the students and solve their problems. However, the difficulty is that the student only gets in touch with the attache's office when it is late and his condition has become critical."

In conclusion, this is a picture of the natural scope of the problems of people on scholarship, as students and officials have presented them to us. What are the educational offices abroad doing to cope with this obstacle?

Mr Subhi al-Harithi, our educational attache in America, says, "Efforts are being made by the office, and other offices, on all these problems. One can sum these efforts up as follows;

"First, the office is making comprehensive, detailed studies to determine the reasons that govern the phenomenon of the return of students, individually or collectively.

"Second, the office is following up on the students academically and socially, helping students in ways which can be of benefit to them in following up on their academic programs until they get their academic degrees.

"Third, keeping students in touch with the nation through papers, magazines, correspondence, and visits by people working in the office and officials in the government.

"Fourth, following study of the students' problems, appropriate solutions are offered for them. These alternative solutions vary according to the case and the reasons for it, and the student is not under any circumstances sent back before he is given an opportunity covering two academic quarters in which the educational office tries to help the student and overcome his problem.

"Once this opportunity is granted, the source which has sent the student on his scholarship is informed in order that its view on the problem may be determined. The student may be transferred to a training course in America or transferred to a domestic scholarship in one of the universities in the kingdom.

"Fifth, the educational office offers cultural and social orientation programs and periodic visits to students in order to get acquainted with their conditions and solve their social problems. We are now intending to establish an attache's section in the psychological guidance unit in order to cope with problems of adjust-

ment and overcome problems of going on loan, so that these may be reduced to the lowest possible level or disappear altogether."

In spite of all these efforts that are being made by officials concerning the scholarship process, AL-YAMAMAH considers that the problem requires that greater efforts be focused and that an endeavor be made to have the scholarship process gradually ascertain the actual situation of students on scholarship from the various mental, psychological and academic standpoints, after which their fields of scholarship will be determined, the university will be assigned, and a complete, comprehensive tour will be given of life abroad, showing the real difficulties that will face them before they go on scholarship. Then, why isn't there a supervisor, or office of supervisors, for every state that hosts a significant number of students, to take charge of looking after these people from close at hand, since they are spread out over these enormous states?

We are not implying here that we are offering a "ready-made" solution to the problem; rather, we are just demanding that a realistic study be made that is founded on facts, without attempting to strike alarm or make understatements -- provided that this study include everything that people on scholarship abroad face. In this matter we will take the initiative of setting forth the practical bases for this study. Finally, it is left for us to add these three observations, which some people are asking for, as a further practical contribution to solving the problem. These observations are:

First, a continued commitment to the instructions that have been issued limiting the number of people sent abroad on scholarship, especially as regards study at the undergraduate level.

Second, agreement with the Civil Service Bureau on approving a form for recognizing the credentials students receive upon completing requisite courses.

Third, reaching understanding with universities inside the kingdom on recognizing the credentials students receive, viewing them as intermediate diplomas granted to students to continue their university studies in the universities of the kingdom.

This is the issue of scholarships, and people sent on scholarships. It is an issue that is as important as it is thorny. We have tried to set it out here in all its aspects, with the students and officials inside and outside the kingdom. In spite of this comprehensive treatment, we feel that the issue, because of its extreme importance, still requires further opinions and more diverse individual judgments.

For this reason, as of today, we will welcome anything we receive on this subject, and look forward to it.

11887

CSO: 4404/264

POLITICAL ACTIVISTS DISCUSS RECENT DEMONSTRATIONS IN SUDAN

Beirut AL-HAWADITH in Arabic No 1323, 12 Mar 82 pp 30, 31, 33

[Article by Nash'at al-Taghlibi: "AL-HAWADITH Meets with Political Activists in Khartoum"]

[Text] Workers did not join students because they had an appointment with change.

The sugar shortage caused considerable embarrassment because popular organizations were not able to do anything [about it].

Counter political action did not begin this time from Khartoum University, but rather from the elementary schools.

There were no orders to fire on demonstrators; but something had to be done in view of the outbreak of violence.

The urgent question I was asked wherever I went in Khartoum was this: "Have you heard the discussions of the Popular Committee?" When I would ask, "And how can I listen to these discussions?" I would be told quickly, "Turn on the radio at five o'clock, and you will hear the discussions in their entirety. You will [also] hear the heated debate that takes place in the course of those discussions."

In the meantime I inquired about the number of prominent opposition members in Sudan, and I found out that they were active in the Popular Committee, that they expressed their opinions freely and that they tried to convince others of those opinions.

In other words, the Popular Committee had turned into a real "people's parliament" where freedom of opinion and democracy were being practiced on the broadest scale.

I realized a significant fact: the Sudanese citizen does not believe in the principle of opposition for the sake of opposition. The opposition he wants manifests itself in action. Thus, [he believes that] the only effective opposition is that which stems from within the country, but that opposition from abroad was one form of doing battle with windmills.

By nature the Sudanese citizen is fond of discussion and has no qualms about expressing his opinion openly. Therefore, it is difficult for him to believe in those who dabble in the opposition and who claim from afar that they are seeking safety despite the fact that none of the opposition inside the country has been detained or hurt.

Following the pattern set by the Popular Committee, AL-HAWADITH thought that it should form its own popular committee which would include prominent political leaders representing the various factions.

The AL-HAWADITH Popular Committee met over a luncheon that was hosted by Dr Muhammad 'Uthman Abu Saq, minister of state for internal (local) affairs. The luncheon was held on my own territory, that is, in the hotel where I usually stay.

The committee itself included Mr Ahmad al-Mahdi, one of the leaders of al-Mahdi family; Mr Ahmad al-Sayyid Hamad, from the National Unionist party and then from the Democratic party; Mr 'Awadallah al-Duma, from the Young People of May and a member of the People's Assembly; Mr Mahjub al-Zubayr, vice president of the Alliance of Labor Unions since 1964; Mr Aldo Ajo, one of the leaders of the southern province; and Mr Yasin 'Umar al-Imam, one of the leaders of the Muslim Brothers.

The fact is that Mr Yasin had two conflicting characteristics: until the late forties and early fifties he had been a communist; then he became a member of the Muslim Brothers group. He then joined the opposition to the May Revolution on the first day [of the revolution], and he remained in detention until 1977.

I noticed no tension among the members of the committee from the very first moment of their meeting. Quite the contrary, a spirit of affection and friendship prevailed. As usual, the discussion took place in an atmosphere of absolute candor and clarity.

Dr Abu Saq: "As a matter of fact politics in Sudan has a special nature that must be understood. In general, we feel that despite our close ties with our Arab brothers, they have not quite fathomed the depths of Sudanese politics, or more correctly, they have not grasped the psychological aspect [of the people] in Sudan. An approach to the politics of Sudan would begin with the nature of the Sudanese people who make up a society that is diverse in its roots, its culture, its climates and its various positions. It would also begin with a historical framework of Sudan, which has an old civilization similar to that of Pharaonic Egypt. At the same time Sudan has a major Islamic driving force: Islam is widespread in Sudan and has assumed a popular nature in the various [population] groups, thereby affecting family life or social life on a daily basis. This Islamic and old cultural heritage has also produced political notions and aspects along with long historical experiences and the basic constituents of the state in Sudan. Sudan has had the various experiences of colonialism, and it has had experiences under the government of independence. Sudan's vast sprawl made the country develop in the form of empires or coexist in the form of allied sultanates. This background has created a kind of balance or a need for balance in Sudanese politics.

"There is a natural willingness or understanding for the need to coexist because society is disparate. If security and stability were to slip out of control, there would be extreme violence. Therefore, we have had this wise, balanced feeling since ancient history. We also inherited organized political systems, whose most notable feature is a willingness to coexist in peace. No political organization can succeed [in Sudan] unless it takes these facts into consideration. Colonialist governments disregarded this picture because they did not take much notice of it. They resorted to a military administration whose purpose was to collect taxes and secure discipline. Nationalist governments, however, assumed a political character, but they resorted to the formation of coalition governments. These produced a lack of harmony that weakened the stability of the nature of party organizations because of the effects they had as a liberal system in a tribal and sectarian framework. This impeded development. When the May Revolution broke out, there was also an inclination to adopt a coalition system, so the Free Officers' Movement came into being with the backing of the communist party. However, during the period of the upper revolution under the leadership of the Revolutionary Council, it became evident that a formula for coexisting and liberalizing the constitution had to be found; it would also have to be based on observations of the social makeup. The formula of the alliance of the working people's forces came into being, and the liberalization, which took the form of national reconciliation, occurred. This is what the nature of society is prescribing. In my view these are the principal considerations of the nature of politics in Sudan. In this framework the products of various cultures and disparate positions emerge, but they emerge in a framework of alliance, understanding for Sudan's fundamental interests, concern for its stability and, finally, [with an understanding] of the need for development. This is evident within organizations where there is considerable democracy and open discussion. We can thus achieve good standards of self-criticism. Similar considerations may appear to the brothers abroad as internal struggles even though they constitute the method of action that we described.

"We feel that the Arab region does not understand us because for some Arab brothers the nature of this society's makeup is difficult to understand. It may be that the nature of the democratic condition in Sudan is a new and frightening experience to some Arab entities. Besides, we have a capacity for coexistence which has also produced a solution to the problems of minorities: [the problem of] black minorities and their relations with the Arab entities in the south and in the north; or the minorities who do not speak Arabic and who live in the various parts of Sudan. This too is an advanced experience for Sudan, compared with that of Arab and African countries which have minority problems.

"Along with its capacity for stability, the presidential system also manifests the need for appeasing minorities and looking objectively at the social makeup [of the country]. Therefore, it has assumed a decentralized character in government. There is intense concern for three phases of government in a presidential system: 1. the phase of popular government; 2. the phase of regional government; and 3. the phase of central government. Democratic rights are not to be impaired in any of the three phases."

Question: We thank the minister for the clarification he has offered. In our opinion that clarification was essential as an introduction to the discussion we are pursuing. We would like to begin now with recent events. There were

student demonstrations in Sudan that lasted 3 days. During those 3 days the demonstrations were confined to students; no other elements took part in them. Guns were fired, and there were victims; schools and universities were closed, and everything came to a standstill. Why? Who set off these demonstrations? Why were they set off, and why did they stop? Can I get a clear answer to my question?

Yasin 'Umar: "Sudan has always been different from the Arab regions. Throughout the history of Sudan political organizations have not exercised full control over the popular masses. Therefore, in many cases and perhaps stemming from disparate organizations, sectors of the public would take action to champion one of the popular questions. It is here that the independence of the individual Sudanese citizen clearly emerges: the Sudanese citizen has an independent will, and he assumes his positions independently. It is self-evident to assume that under the recent conditions someone has an interest in opposing the regime and someone hopes to overthrow the regime. In other words a better regime is being sought for personal reasons, for reasons [attributable to] a foreign client or even for motives of reform. However, there is no doubt that the recent events took place when the price of sugar was increased after it became evident to the government that the economic problem could not be confronted unless subsidies were removed from some essential goods. As a result, the price of sugar rose 10 piasters. Although the increase may be considered slight outside Sudan, it was inconceivable in Sudan. Never had such an increase occurred at once in all of Sudan's history. It was a 60 percent increase over the previous price.

"On the other hand, in all of Sudan's history students have been the most active vanguard [in the country] because student groups harbor disparate tendencies and provide opportunities for outmaneuvering others. Nevertheless, students were at the forefront of political movements before and after independence. The October Revolution was carried out by university students. Thus, students are a highly flammable ingredient because they are quickly affected by citizens' concerns. However, the demonstrations that broke out because of the sugar [crisis] did not even include all students' sectors. There were students' groups, and [their] action was normal as far as the students' movement was concerned and as far as students being known to represent an aware, educated vanguard. In addition, there were no restrictions on students' actions. They demonstrated, and no one got in their way. However, security forces were forced to confront them at locations where they had begun to pose a threat to security and property. This meant that shots were fired under conditions where there was no other choice. For example, at one location students forced their way into a police station; at another location they surrounded a small group of security men; at a third location they obstructed access to a gas station; and at yet another location they tried to destroy a power generator. It was these destructive actions that were met with resistance. Despite that and contrary to what has been said, the number of victims was not large. Death is a very difficult matter for the Sudanese citizen; no one puts up with it.

"In other areas outside Sudan people may kill each other in front of each other and no one would care, but in Sudan the situation is different. No one is unaware of the fact that the October Revolution broke out because of the death of one young man. There is an emotional aspect to Sudan that many people do not know about, especially when it comes to death. The other political forces did

not take action to strengthen students' demonstrations because the prevailing feeling was that what was happening was hurting the national interest. There were difficult economic conditions, and there were security conditions inside and outside Sudan that required much vigilance. It is true that there were public discussions, even within the agencies of government, about the fact that abolishing the sugar subsidy was a mistake. This subject was debated publicly and in radio broadcasts: there were those who opposed it and those who supported it. Others analyzed and considered the matter. However, it is also true that no one wanted to go beyond that so that when the students' demonstrations broke out, they were confined to students and to the normal magnitude of student demonstrations. When schools were closed, the matter came to an end because the students who were demonstrating went their separate ways. At the same time, I do not wish to ignore the fact that there were elements that tried to use these demonstrations to serve their ends, but they did not succeed."

[Question] Can we know specifically who these elements were?

Yasin 'Umar: "The picture is very clear. They were Ba'thists and communists even though they are a very small minority in Sudan. In fact, they represent the smallest political force [in the country]. The Ba'thists are a handful of people who have no political clout; and although the communists have historical clout, most of those who were affiliated with them either left the organization or joined the May Revolution. Those who remained committed to the party do make their presence felt, but the conditions which Sudan's communist party has experienced and the prevailing awareness among citizens did make it difficult for them to take advantage of the people or polarize them."

[Question] Communists work underground; when one thinks they are powerless, they suddenly show their power.

Yasin 'Umar: "I know that; I am a veteran communist who worked in the underground organizations. Even the Islamic Movement in Sudan operated underground until 1977, especially during the administration of 'Abbud and after the May Revolution. This means that this kind of action is not unknown to us. Nevertheless, let me tell you that the only place where the communist party was dissolved by the people was in Sudan in 1966. In no other country in the world did something like that happen. Communist organizations may be dissolved by decrees, by a state of emergency or by the proclamation of martial law in any other country, but only in Sudan was it dissolved by the people. Thus, because of the makeup of its people Sudan is not prepared to accept Marxist thought which spreads only in the wake of a class struggle. Evidence for the fact that we have no communists lies in their failure in the elections that were held in institutes, schools and universities despite all the efforts they have been making and despite attempts to infiltrate groups or fronts."

Ahmad al-Mahdi: "Reference must be made here to the fact that the increase in the price of sugar was not the immediate reason for the outbreak of the demonstrations. It is known that there was a movement within the university and that that movement was dealt with and contained. Coincidentally, the question of sugar came up, and it was used by some people to provoke students and to take advantage of their enthusiasm. It's been said that students at the Cairo University branch were on their way to Khartoum University and that the students of

Khartoum University joined the demonstration of the Cairo University branch students out of courtesy. The fact that there was no response whatsoever from other elements and groups indicates that [the demonstrations] were a marginal matter. Unfortunately, the foreign media portrayed events in Sudan as though they were fundamental or radical and as though Sudan were in a state of collapse. Our brothers in the opposition abroad fell into the trap of this distorted image, and they believed that the time [for them to take over] had come."

Ahmad al-Sayyid Hamad: "No one is unaware of the fact that there were internal problems within the university. There had been protests and sit-ins. Suddenly the problem of sugar came about, and students stepped up their actions. However, people were not persuaded, and they did not flock into the streets. It is known that counter political action usually originates from the University of Khartoum or from the higher institutes [of learning], but the recent demonstrations actually originated from the elementary and secondary schools. To put it more clearly, let us say that the matter was confined to two students going out of one of the secondary schools. They went to a middle school and incited the students to demonstrate. The students demonstrated, and this was how those demonstrations began. If we were to go back to the details of how all this began, we would find that the process of removing the subsidy was not a surprise move; it was an expected one. Attention had been focused on that subject, and the students were aware of it. Leftist students had planned to make an issue of the matter on a broad scale in student circles, so a large number of them gathered together and proceeded to repeat certain cheers such as, "We do not accept encouragement of the starvation decrees;" "We reject the decisions of the money fund;" or [other] similar statements. Then they began to prepare students' minds for further interference by the IBRD and the IMF. What is curious is that the number of those students did not exceed 40 or 50. Thus, the stage was set for the trend to remove the subsidy from basic foods. Decrees to remove the subsidy were actually issued on the morning of Independence Day, 1 January. Regardless of the method used in dealing with the question of the subsidy, the decrees had a bad effect on the people. Then students' demands, which had to do with their housing and transportation and which had been the subject of dispute between students and the administration, were shifted to something bigger at the prodding of leftist and Ba'thist elements. The situation was exploited politically, and the efforts that were made tended to expand the cycle of that exploitation, but to no avail."

[Question] Is there information that has not been said in this regard?

Those present: "No."

[Question] It has been noticed that after the demonstrations were over, no initiatives were undertaken either by politicians who support [the government] or by those who oppose it. That is, no one tried to find solutions to the economic problems Sudan is suffering from. For one reason or another, these problems were one of the reasons for the demonstrations. The initiative came from the president. He was the one who took interest in the matter, and he was the one who called for the People's Congress that discussed conditions. Why were politicians so passive regarding an incident which, regardless of its circumstances, is considered grave?

Ahmad al-Sayyid: "That is a good question. Actually, the political agency did look into the effects of removing the subsidy, especially the sugar subsidy, since the Sudanese people are among the largest consumers of sugar in the world. The political agency expressed a two-sided point of view: one supported the soundness of the economy whose building for the future had to be linked with an effort to remove the subsidy; [the other] opposed the removal of the subsidy, considering it a faulty policy from a political and a popular standpoint. Actually, we do look at the economy from a political perspective, and we do take into account the political makeup of the Sudanese people. Therefore there were those who opposed removal of the subsidy and the search for other means to meet the required economic budget, and there were those who supported removal of the subsidy. This actually happened, but those who supported the subsidy outnumbered those who opposed it, especially in the executive agency which was strictly intent on implementing the economic policy."

[Question] Actually, I did not get a direct answer to my question. The purpose of the question was to criticize the political agency which took no action and assumed no initiative. It did not call itself to account and was not called to account for any error that may have occurred. The political agency took no action, and the president was forced to step over the agency's head and call for a people's congress. I want to ask another question here: Was support for the subsidy coming from those loyal to the regime, or was opposition to removal of the subsidy coming from elements of the opposition?

Dr Abu Saq: "This was within the framework of the political organization and the general secretariat. There was no major dispute over the subject."

Yasin 'Umar al-Imam: "Actually, there was opposition to removal of the subsidy at the top of the political agency even before the decree to remove it was issued. This opposition was not behind the scenes; it was quite open. For instance, the president of the Alliance of Labor was opposed to the subsidy, and he is the authorized representative of labor and one of the first people to work in the political organization. The question was not one of opposing or supporting the regime. What is worth noting [here] is that the Sudanese political organization is an open organization that includes disparate opinions: the far right, the far left, a capitalist system, a socialist system and an Islamic system. Dialogue within the organization is open, and everyone says his opinion openly even in the various means of the media. The question that was asked is this: Why did the initiative come from the president? Actually, the initiative came about in two stages: the first stage was that of the delicate economic condition which was to have been discussed in mid February; the second stage was that [which took place] within the congress that was convened at the invitation of the president. During that congress there were talks about the political organization and about the fact that it was inactive and incapable and that it had capabilities that it was not putting to good use. The president's response to that was to disband the political leadership--the general secretariat and the political office--and to keep the organization on the level of secretariats, unions and others."

"On the other hand we have to acknowledge that popular organizations can do nothing about a question such as that of sugar, especially since the removal of the subsidy was not preceded by an awareness campaign. After the decree was

issued, it became difficult for any organization to adopt a defense of the decree. This situation had caused considerable embarrassment. At the same time there were no ready alternatives. Therefore, the political organization could not take the initiative since it did not have the means with which it could do so. We ought to declare here unequivocally that when the decision to remove the subsidy was made, there was no clear view of what its political ramifications would be. The economic revival question that was proposed by the president was not linked with an intense media [campaign], nor was it accompanied by adequate explanation inside or outside the agencies of the organization. Sudan was going through a difficult period during which one of two matters was inescapable: either Sudan was to receive the necessary financial aid or it was to go without many things such as oil, sugar and other goods."

Mahjub al-Zubayr: "I am speaking from the standpoint of trade union and political responsibility. I believe that the question of the political organization in Sudan is well-known. This organization came into existence as a result of the May Revolution and the presentation of the slogans of the October Revolution. It seems to me that all the people who are committed to the revolution are the same people who believe in the October slogans. People's problems are not solved by wishes. After the students' demonstrations there was a question: Why was it that students were the only ones who demonstrated when they are not directly concerned with the crisis, while people with limited incomes, that is, workers, did not demonstrate? For the student there is no other problem but whether the price of sugar increases or decreases; the worker, however, bears the entire problem on his shoulders. This means that students had been somewhat outmaneuvered. Because of the faith people have, especially workers, that the regime is the only way for Sudan to get out of its suffering, the demonstrations did not go beyond the students. There was much discussion outside Sudan about what was called the revolutionary organization and the communist party among the classes of toiling workers, even though the number of those who bear the burden of this long name does not exceed nine persons in the Alliance of Labor Unions. Those whose statements about the student demonstrations were marked by exaggeration did undoubtedly have in mind that it was students who realized the October Revolution even though circumstances [now] are quite different. It is true that it was the students who set the spark for October, but it was all the masses of the Sudanese people who completed the revolution. To be realistic I will state that the workers did not take part in the demonstrations because they were convinced that Sudan can achieve progress only through economic and social development which does not come about without sacrifice and without a commitment by citizens to build their country. I believe that the exaggerated reaction which sometimes takes place abroad is the product of communist instigation. The Soviet Union is interested in restoring Sudan to its sphere of influence. Very large sums of money are being paid to distort facts in Sudan. There is no doubt whatsoever that every group of people is supporting the regime: workers, farmers, civil servants and others. All these people have considerable hope that economic conditions in Sudan will change to the better, and this goes a long way in explaining the fact that people did stay away from the demonstrations."

[Question] There is another basic point that I wish we would discuss with the same candor. Of course the demonstrations occurred. There was a basic problem which is the economic problem. In one way or another people expressed their dissatisfaction with the conduct of the Socialist Union on a vital question

in which it should have played a major positive role, and the leaders of the Socialist Union were dismissed. Then something else of significance happened, and I don't know whether that was an extension of the Socialist Union's destiny or whether there were other reasons for it. This was the fact that the vice president was relieved of all his duties and 22 senior officers were pensioned off. The question is this: Was there an error here, that is, among the military leaders as there was an error there, that is, in the political organization?

Dr Abu Saq: "Actually, the military dismissals were portrayed abroad incorrectly. When it became evident to the president that there was an economic revival program that had to be put into practice despite its rigor, statements were made about the passive nature of the political organization, and the upper agencies of the organization were dissolved. The position of the secretary general, which was held by the vice president, was included in these high agencies. The same was also applied to the armed forces. There is an ongoing process of control measures, and [service] in higher positions is limited to specific terms. For example, [service in] the position of a lieutenant general cannot exceed its 2-year term. With regard to the former first vice president this had been served; it was extended for a third year that was about to expire. The choice that emerged also led the president to talk about a new stage. This was up for discussion before the recent measures and especially at the emergency conference whose topic was a discussion of this stage. There was even discussion about the political organization, and there were changes in the political office and in its agencies. These changes had been brought about to stimulate the political office. At the same time no one is unaware of the fact that the president's term is about to end. All this required a pause or a stage at which one would pause.

"It is worth noting that the dismissals in the army took place in this climate, but what is also curious is that among those dismissals were others for people who had completed their military service in the context of the president's insistence on wise leadership and also in the context of inherent social conduct. The interrelationship between these frameworks gave the process the appearance of having a political framework. The first vice president was basically dismissed because the president had asked him that this stage be one for reviewing the political structure and completing the model as far as the executive agencies were concerned. The case is the same with regard to development problems after these became evident and [the process of] dealing with them became one that was to manifest itself at a future stage. Here the president thought that he himself was to assume leadership at this stage. This was reflected on the political leadership when the president dissolved the political committee. It was also reflected on the military leadership when he removed some of the leaders. Then it was also reflected on the executive leadership when he made changes in the executive agency more than 1 month ago. It was in this framework that all the leaders were removed, including the first vice president who was removed from his political, military and also his executive positions, and the president assumed all the powers. The president is now working with the popular committee, with the various organizations and with the existing People's Assembly. He may resort to a full and a new evaluation of the constitution itself; and he may also resort to an evaluation of regional government in a decentralized framework and in various frameworks as well. What did happen was not new; it was something

for which preparations had been underway for some time even though it was coincidentally linked with the events. This is especially true after it became evident from the discussions of the Muslim Brothers that the events did not represent a political shake-up, but that they were rather limited demonstrations."

[Question] I will ask a specific question, and I hope the answer to it will also be specific and clear. Who issued the order to fire on the demonstrators?

Dr Abu Saq: "What happened in confronting the demonstrations was that circumstances required balance between the demonstrators and the urgent needs of security. In specific cases security forces had to choose between acting in a manner that would restore security and discipline or letting events run their course with considerable sacrifices occurring. There were attempts at sabotage by some elements, and these attempts involved gas service stations. There was an attempt to occupy a police station or destroy power generators. Security men fired their guns in the air to warn the demonstrators, and some of them were hit by mistake. This means that there were no orders to shoot and that the shooting was not organized or intended. But in the face of the outbreak of violence something had to be done. Actually, what happened was quite new to Sudan. For the first time Sudanese demonstrators set fire to tires in the streets, and we found among them those who destroyed and tried to loot and steal. This mode of action is imported and has hitherto been unknown to us. But we have no doubt that the demonstrators were deceived by elements who had infiltrated their midst. Their purpose was to increase political tensions and create problems that can be used to get to the political question. What matters is that the shooting was spontaneous; it had not been planned and no specific orders had been issued theretofore."

Ahmad al-Sayyid: "What must be mentioned here is that the law in Sudan stipulates that when demonstrations occur and policemen become convinced that property or lives are in imminent danger, then an accompanying judge may issue an order to fire. According to what I heard there was a judge in some areas who issued the order to fire. But in other areas, however, policemen acted under orders from their commanding officers after they faced situations that required quick action. For example, they were faced with Molotov cocktails and theft and looting operations. That is, they were forced to do what they did."

Ahmad al-Mahdi: "What no one is unaware of is the fact that respect for the law is something that all citizens abide by. This may be the reason why Sudan, unlike other countries, has not been exposed to either violent incidents or assassinations. It may be that people's respect for the laws stems from the fact that the laws grew out of ancient traditions and out of a desire to provide every citizen with protection from aggression, destruction and other ills. On the other hand the historical makeup of Sudan required that the peace and safety of the people be preserved. Thus, order is respected, and when men of the law are faced with a situation which requires them to make a decision that may be dangerous, they do not hesitate to make it."

[Question] Let me rephrase the question. Is it true that the order to fire was issued by the vice president?

Ahmad al-Mahdi: "No, not at all."

Dr Abu Saq: "This is a strange statement. It became evident that the matter that had to do with the various stages of the demonstrations was bound by clear democratic specifications where only civil law applies. I would like to affirm also that in the history of the revolution and before the revolution only police forces stood up against these demonstrations. That is, the army had nothing to do with the matter except in one case when confirmed news was received that there were bombs and explosives and attempts to blow up the library and the laboratories at the university. The army then intervened quietly and without incident. Other than in this case the army has never intervened, and everything stayed within the tight boundaries of the law."

8592

CSO: 4504/239

TUNISIAN CITYDWELLERS POLLED ON ATTITUDE TOWARD LIBYA

Tunis LE MAGHREB in French No 41, 30 Jan 82 p 23

[Article by Fawzi Rihane]

[Text] We got some very interesting results from the public opinion poll on the way the Tunisian reacts to the unification idea and especially to the only experiment which Tunisia has conducted with this end in view: that proposed by Colonel Qadhdhafi on a certain 12 January 1974 and which has not seen the light of day except on an initialed parchment.

Some remarks are necessary before we examine the results of the poll.

Our sampling is representative of the temper of the Tunisian people. But the people questioned live in a Tunisian city. Thus no one can say that the answers elicited reflect national opinion. If the poll were taken in localities outside the capital, the results might be perceptibly different. However, this hypothesis remains to be proved.

On reading the results of this poll, we come upon some significant percentages:

--The Tunisian is badly informed on the state of Tunisian-Libyan relations by his newspapers, radio or television, and he makes no secret of it: 65 percent of those queried think so.

Moreover, only 27 percent of those questioned are in favor of unity with Libya whereas 55 percent oppose it. For this unification idea would promote Libyan interests (54 percent) [sentence as published].

If a high percentage (62 percent) want this unification to be brought about in stages, only 5 percent of those questioned want it to take place as soon as possible.

--Some 68 percent of Tunisians are perplexed about the Libyan leadership and 59 percent to such an extent that they feel some fear regarding the Libyan Government which nourishes "belligerent and hegemonistic intentions" toward Tunisia.

Moreover, the Gafsa commando incident (27 January 1980) can be considered a new element influencing Tunisian opinion.

On the other hand, it seems clear in the Tunisian mind that 51 percent of the Libyan people desire union between the two countries. One should note also the high percentage of Tunisians registering "No opinion": almost a fourth of those questioned, a percentage to be correlated with that other percentage (68 percent) of those called upon who believe they are poorly informed concerning the state of relations between the two countries.

It is then evident that when questioned on the unification idea the Tunisian reacts rather negatively. That is to say that at this point he may become "chauvinist."

[Text of Poll Results]

Do you believe that the unification idea which is sought by the Libyan regime is:

- | | |
|--|------------|
| a. In Libyan interests | 54 percent |
| b. In the interests of the Arab nation | 21 percent |
| c. Is devoid of interests | 16 percent |
| d. No opinion | 6 percent |
| e. No comment | 3 percent |

Does Qadhdhafi inspire in you:

- | | |
|---------------|------------|
| a. Confidence | 7 percent |
| b. Perplexity | 68 percent |
| c. No opinion | 14 percent |
| d. No comment | 11 percent |

Do you think that the mass media are informing you objectively on the state of Tunisian-Libyan relations:

- | | |
|---------------|------------|
| a. Yes | 12 percent |
| b. No | 68 percent |
| c. No opinion | 17 percent |
| d. No comment | 3 percent |

Is the Libyan Government harboring designs respecting Tunisia

- | | |
|----------------------------------|------------|
| a. Hostile and hegemonistic | 59 percent |
| b. Brotherly and good neighborly | 13 percent |
| c. No opinion | 18 percent |
| d. No comment | 10 percent |

Should a union be established between Tunisia and Libya

a. As soon as possible	5 percent
b. By stages	62 percent
c. No opinion	22 percent
d. No comment	11 percent

Do you believe that the Libyan people desire a union?

a. Yes	51 percent
b. No	14 percent
c. No opinion	19 percent
d. No comment	6 percent

8870

CS0: 4519/122

TUNISIA

DOMESTIC POLICIES ANALYZED

London AL-DUSTUR in Arabic No 224, 8 Mar 82 pp 27-28

[Article by Hassunah al-Misbahi: "26 Years after the Independence of Tunisia: Will Mzali's Government Succeed in Keeping the Spectre of Instability Away?"]

[Text] Mohamed Mzali has been the prime minister of Tunisia for 2 years. He is the third prime minister of Tunisia in 26 years of independence and has held several positions during that period: he was director of radio and television; he was minister of youth and sports; he was minister of health; he was minister of national defense; and he was minister of education. His appointment prime minister by the Tunisian president was something of a surprise to many politicians in government and outside it. For Mzali had stayed away from strife throughout all the crises that the ruling party had gone through. He had also stayed away from the blocs that would appear every now and then. Although he had not submitted his resignation as many other ministers did before events broke out in January 1978, he did not give absolute support to that group which saw violence as the only means for preserving the peace and putting the workers back to work. When he took over the office of prime minister after Hedi Nouria fell ill, the country was going through an extremely difficult period and was living in a state of tension that it had never known before. Mzali had to face problems that had been piling up and becoming critical to the point that they had become difficult to solve.

Some of the problems that Mzali faced were due to the period of the socialist experiment (1960-1970) which was led by former minister of the national economy, Mr Ahmed Ben Salah. This experiment was one of the reasons why small farmers were being impoverished, rural areas were being stripped of people and agriculture was being neglected. This situation forced many people to move to cities. Poverty zones were established; the number of emigrants to Europe and to the Arab countries increased; and small and large cities were filled with the unemployed.

The other problems were basically due to the liberal experiment over which Hedi Nouria had presided from 1970 to 1980. This experiment deepened the differences between classes and social groups: it created a class of sycophants and wealthy people; and it sharpened political and social conflicts. Students were the first to confront this liberal policy during the events of February 1973. These events were followed by trials for hundreds of young people among whom there were

intellectuals, students and civil servants. In the mid seventies workers took action and struck in numerous organizations and in government as well as privately owned companies: transit workers, secondary school teachers, teachers in the institutes of higher learning, postal workers, public health employees and aides. These strikes became more furious beginning with 1976, and they stayed that way till the summer of 1977. In the beginning the UGTT used to condemn all these strikes, considering them illegal. However, after its disputes with the ruling party intensified in the fall of 1977, the union issued a decree declaring all strikes waged by workers legal. Conditions gradually deteriorated until a general strike was declared in January 1978. It was followed by the bloody events that took the lives of scores of citizens and caused the arrest of the legal leadership of the union and hundreds of union members. A new union leadership was also forced on the union following an emergency conference in February 1978. A state of emergency was declared in the country, and several harsh laws were issued against young people, students and young civil servants--the civil service and conscription laws. In January 1980 the Qafsa events heightened the state of tension in the country. It is certain that when Mohamed Mzali became prime minister, he was one of the foremost defenders of the democratic method in government. He defended the need to resist violence, regardless of its source, and he defended the inevitability of resisting injustice and misery. All this was evident in the speeches and statements he delivered during his numerous tours throughout the country.

From the outset Mohamed Mzali issued many decrees and measures whose purpose was to "clear the political climate in the country" and reduce tension. In the summer of 1980 he released union members and politicians who had been imprisoned. Party members known for their sharp tone and undemocratic ways in dealing with people and with the opposition were also ousted from the party. Some of them were imprisoned for theft--Hassan Qacem--or for their involvement in political questions--Ameur Ben Aicha.

The emergency conference of the Socialist Destourian party was convened in April 1981. During the conference the president announced that he "saw no objection to political pluralism." A few weeks later the emergency conference of the UGTT was convened, and all union members attended. That conference was a step towards firmly cementing the pillars of independence for the labor organization. In the summer of 1981 the Tunisian Communist party was given a legal permit, and legislative elections were held in which all forces of the opposition took part for the first time. Early in December 1981 restrictions on Habib Achour were removed, and he was appointed president of the UGTT.

However, in the final months of last year and in the first and second months of this year Mohamed Mzali's government faced many difficulties that almost led the country, in the judgment of some politicians, to a new chapter of tension and violence. Workers and civil servants--transit workers, postal workers, public health workers, high school teachers, educators, caretakers, teachers in higher institutes of learning, etc.--went on strikes that paralyzed economic activity in the country. The union's posture was that of absolute support for all these strikes. It asked the government to hasten taking those measures that would improve the purchasing power of civil servants and workers and curb the rise in prices. On 19 February 1982 after numerous meetings and negotiations the social parties and the government reached an agreement on a wage increase

for all wage earners. The newspaper, AL-SHA'B, mouthpiece of the UGTT considered this measure "a major gain realized by the UGTT which did everything it could to defend its point of view. It also demonstrated a high spirit of understanding and responsibility."

Tunisia, which will celebrate the 26th anniversary of its independence on 20 March, is one of the few countries of the Third World that has had political stability for more than 20 years. However, this stability began to be severely shaken in the late seventies because social disturbances were intensifying. Will the government of Mohamed Mzali then be able to keep away the spectre of instability which has begun to show its face every now and then?

Establishing the foundations of social justice would keep many of the dangers [of instability] away. However, in the opinion of many Tunisian politicians this instability can be kept away only if the following measures are taken:

1. Differences between classes and areas are to be reduced.
2. Favoritism and bribery which have become widespread in recent years are to be resisted.
3. Sycophants are to be opposed.
4. There is to be interest in agriculture, and the migration of rural dwellers to cities is to be curbed.

There are two other elements that have to do with preserving the stability of the country.

The first one manifests itself in the need to continue the liberal and democratic policy that the government has been pursuing for 2 years. This policy expresses the maturity and the high political and intellectual awareness of the Tunisian people. Furthermore, this policy is the only one that can resist elements of the ultra-right which are still strong and still striving to go back to a hard-line policy of violence to confront labor and the opposition. This policy can also put an end to the discontent of young people; it can restore security to the university; and it can hinder some ultra-leftist elements which are trying to cast doubts about the democratic measures.

The second element manifests itself in the need to resist the cultural and educational breakdown in the country which is caused by tourism and by the absence of Arabic books and the Arabic language. During the barbaric liberal period the country scorned culture and intellectuals and ignored every literary or intellectual work. This caused young people to embrace extremist ideologies and brought about the emergence of a reactionary movement that covered itself in religious garb. It made the university the scene of chaos and ignorance.

Briefly, we can say that Mohamed Mzali is facing numerous problems.

Will he be able to solve them? Will he succeed where two former prime ministers failed, proving thereby that his enemies inside and outside the government are wrong? Mzali's enemies are those who are saying that Mohamed Mzali is a man of letters and not a politician.

GOVERNMENT NEGOTIATING EXTRADITION TREATIES

Abu Dhabi EMIRATES NEWS in English 25 Mar 82 p 2

[Text]

ABU DHABI: The UAE is seeking to conclude bilateral extradition agreements with, among other countries, India and Pakistan, Al Bayan Arabic daily reported.

The paper quoted Hussain Darwish of the Ministry of Justice as saying that the UAE has already signed extradition treaties with Tunisia, Syria, Iraq, Somalia and Morocco.

"The UAE is seeking to conclude similar agreements with India, Pakistan, Bangladesh, West Germany and other countries which have subjects in this country," Darwish said.

These agreements do not cover political crimes. The UAE's provisional Constitution prohibits the handing over persons seeking political asylums.

The need to cooperate in this field with as many countries as possible rose in recent years with a large number of contractors fleeing this country with millions of dirhams.

Saif Al Nakhi, the Director General of Security at the Ministry of Interior

said many contractors got away with a lot of cash because of lack of extradition treaties.

Attempts to get Interpol to cooperate with the UAE law enforcement agencies to solve criminal cases has so far failed mainly for the same reason and some unnamed countries have refused to hand over persons wanted for crimes committed here "for questionable reasons," Al Nakhi said.

Interpol, nevertheless, helped the Dubai police early this month to locate a bank employee who had fled the country after embezzling Dh. 400,000 in cash from his employers.

The man was traced by Interpol to Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, where authorities said he would be tried. The Ethiopians would not extradite the accused, as no treaty exists between Addis and the UAE.

The UAE is seeking to sign bilateral treaties with countries which provide this country with varying working forces, Al Nakhi said.

CSO: 4400/215

DUBAYY DEVELOPMENT PLANS OUTLINED

Dubayy KHALEEJ TIMES in English 31 Mar 82 p 1

[Article by Latheef Farook]

[Text]

SHAIKH Maktoum bin Rashid, Deputy Prime Minister of the UAE and Crown Prince of Dubai and Shaikh Hamdan bin Rashid, UAE Minister of Finance and Industry, Acting Minister of Trade and Commerce and Chairman of the Dubai Municipal Council, attended a special meeting of the planning and general purposes committee of the municipal council yesterday.

A number of projects were reviewed and approved for implementation as part of the overall development programme of the emirate.

Spelling out the projects approved at yesterday's meeting Shaikh Hamdan bin Rashid said that a one-billion-dirham sewerage project which includes the draining of underground and rainwater will be implemented in Al Rashidiya and Al Ghusais. Of this total a sum of Dh 600 will be spent at Al Ghusais while in Al Rashidiya the total sum allocated for this project is Dh 400 million.

Shaikh Hamdan added that the relevant committees have been asked to go ahead with the construction of 5000 low-cost houses for locals and the cost of each unit ranges from Dhs 170,000 to Dh 300,000.

Meanwhile, the planning committee was asked to study the report made with regard to the introduction of a bus network in the emirate and submit its own proposal to the Dubai government to consider the possibility of carrying out this project.

At yesterday's meeting it was also

decided to set up the central market at Al Awir.

Shaikh Hamdan further said that they have discussed the ways and means of distributing the industries and recommended the preparation of a study to determine the industrial regions according to industrial classifications which include heavy light and medium ranges.

They also agreed to continue the structural planning project of Dubai city and call for application from consultants for prequalifications.

They approved the design prepared by the consultants for developing the Al Maktoum Street area. In fact the planning committee was asked to study the design prepared for the development of the Deira Corniche area and make its own proposals. The committee was further asked to study plans for the development of Al Diffa street and allow the construction of buildings in the area. But the committee will decide the size of the building in the area and also whether to make this a residential or an industrial region.

Directives were also issued for the replanning of the Al Shindaga region and to prepare a study for the construction of an underpass or an overhead bridge at the Al Nahda roundabout at Al Ghusais. Instructions were given to stop granting of lands by the lands department before consulting the municipality through the planning committee.

At yesterday's meeting it was also decided to demolish the buildings of Al Umma Primary School for girls which is located near Al Itihad Square.

Shaikh Hamdan also announced that Shaikh Maktoum will meet the various committees of the Dubai Municipal Council periodically to follow up progress.

BRIEFS

CEMENT INDUSTRY GLUT--Dubai--Industry observers have warned against continued expansion in the capacity of the cement industry in the UAE because of a surplus in local production, only part of which is exported, AL BAYAN Arabic daily reported. They called for an immediate discussion of ways and means of supporting the industry to enable it to face "the gloomy future," as some of them put it. Director of the Dubai National Cement Company Nazzar Al Subai expected annual production of cement to reach 10 million tons over the next few years, compared with the current capacity of about 4 million tons. He added that cement plants at present under construction will produce an additional 2 million tons, while projects in the perspective were expected to add another four million tons. Thus, the total annual capacity in the next few years will rise to 10 million tons, while the level of consumption in the local market does not exceed 3 million tons a year. Al Subai called for encouragement to existing cement plants to enable them to compete with imports. He believes such encouragement can be given by providing them power and fuel at subsidised prices, giving them exemptions and concessions in customs duties and by reactivating the UAE Cement Producers' Federation. [Text] [Abu Dhabi EMIRATES NEWS in English 24 Mar 82 p 3]

NEW GROUP VISA LAW--Sharjah (EN)--Group visas for bringing expatriate labourers under Federal Law No 8 for 1980 will only be granted on condition that 30 per cent of them are Arabs. The decision, meant to encourage the inflow of Arab labourers, was issued by the Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs yesterday. [Text] [Abu Dhabi EMIRATES NEWS in English 21 Mar 82 p 1]

FOOD PROCESSING PLANT--Shaikh Tahnoun bin Mohammed, Representative of the Ruler of Abu Dhabi in the Eastern Region and Chairman of the Abu Dhabi National Oil Company (Adnoc), has approved the setting up of a vegetable canning and freezing plant in Al Ain. The announcement came after a meeting held in Al Ain yesterday. The meeting, presided over by Shaikh Tahnoun, was attended, among others, by the under-secretary of the agriculture department, and deputy chairman of Al Ain Municipality. The project will be executed by the Abu Dhabi National Food Company. The project, to cost 42 million dirhams, will be completed in one year. The annual production capacity of the plant will be 15,000 tons. [Text] [Dubayy KHALEEJ TIMES in English 1 Apr 82 p 3]

AL-SHARIQAH FODDER PLANT--A fodder factory--a subsidiary of the Gulf company for agricultural development--will be inaugurated at Port Khalid in Sharjah, on Wednesday. The factory, which has cost Dh 42 millions, will produce 13 kinds of fodder for sheep, cows, camels and chickens. It has the capacity to

produce 40 tons of fodder an hour, and is the only one of its kind in the country. The factory has: 10 silos for storing 20,000 tons of corn, machines that can load and unload 600 tons of grain and fodder an hour, a fully air-conditioned storage for raw material, including a storage with 4,000-ton capacity for the finished product. The factory's tower includes 42 silos. Twenty-four silos are for grain, 16 silos for soft material, and two silos for molasses and grease. The factory also has a well-equipped laboratory for analysing fodder. The factory will carry out all its operations electronically. The Gulf company for agricultural development was established in June 1977, with a joint capital of Dh 200 million. It has carried out, and cooperated in many projects in Kuwait and other countries. The aim of the company in establishing the fodder factory, is to help in achieving self-sufficiency in food. It hopes to meet the needs of the country, as well as the Arab Gulf country, as well as the Arab Gulf countries. It also aims to implement projects for raising poultry products and increasing animal wealth of the country and the region.--WAM [Text] [Dubayy KHALEEJ TIMES in English 3 Apr 82 p 1]

CSO: 4400/215

END

**END OF
FICHE
DATE FILMED**

April 29, 1982